(October 1828 continued)

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(11-1) DEAR CHARLES,—This accompanies four or five miniatures not on tin but on card. I will be happy if you recognize among them that fause loon Gleed Argyle. I do not think I have any others. The South Sea being rather too like the God of Gardens to travel in his prudish natulibus as Win Jenkins saith hath cased himself in a pair of timber breeks and waits on [you] via carrier. I have also to return several books of yours on the subject of good breeding which I will send also per carrier duly packd.

(11-1) I have lost a memorandum which you gave me of the persecutions of my grandfathers grandfather the first Laird of Raeburn which you quote in the Introduction to Kirkton page vii note. If you can give me copies of the Acts of council you will oblige me much or it will be the same thing if you refer to the dates on the record.

(11-2) I have a letter from William McDougal a brother of Raeburns wife (not the Laird of Makerston but a younger brother) reprobating the despyeful usage of his relations and expressing his wish to recommend Raeburns case to Lauderdale & to his own Colonel. In great haste to save Coach Your nain man WALTER SCOTT

(11-2) 5 October ABBOTSFORD [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(11-2) MY DEAR SIR,—Your kind letter has lain too long unanswerd owing to my having been absent in Dumfriesshire where I had the pleasure to hear our young Duke make a very good appearance on the first at a dinner given by the gentlemen of the county. I think he will speak well if he practises now and then.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(11-3) I inclose my Policy for the purpose you mention. All my premises are of stone and slated perfectly secure against ordinary accidents & water at command. A small sum $300 or $400 might cover the offices.

(11-3) I also inclose a letter from the Glass Company. It would not be convenient to me to pay up $100 as required though I will manage to do it if the Trustees think fit. Perhaps the best way is to sell.

(11-3) As to Longmans people they act rather on too selfish a plan to be good publishers for a popular author. But I would not like to have a lawsuit about the Reprint though I think their plan unreasonable. You can talk it over with Cadell &c. I do not owe any thing to that great House. On the contrary they have been large gainers in every transaction with your humble Servant & I think Napoleon might have been much better managed by more liberal publishers. But lawsuits are always discreditable and inconvenient particularly in literary matters. I hope you may be able to make some arrangement.

(11-3) The new edition is I think like to do well. Cadell proposes to raise the price to 6/ instead of 5/ per volume.
which with the valuable engravings will leave it one of the cheapest books going & considerably augment our profits. I have learnt this indirectly from James Ballantyne so it must not be mentiond to any one till he broaches the proposal himself.

I wish the Arbiter would knock off the rest of this business in one way or other. I do not greatly care which. The pretext of disposing of the Manuscripts as Constables property seems absurd. He broke through by misfortune or choise it signifies little the only condition attachd to the lodging them in his hands & told Mr Cowan distinctly I was the author and that he had the copies which made my acknowledging them a matter of necessity.

We are all well here and Anne begs kind Compliments to Mrs Gibson. We have the great pleasure to hear that Johnie Lockhart is recovering his health a blessing for which I cannot be sufficiently thankful as it was one I never ventured to hope for.

The marriage of Miss Morritt is entirely off. It is singular Sir A.I should have so misunderstood his own circumstances for Morritt was prepared to do all that could have been expected & more. He wishes to know his debt to you will [you] be so good as mention the amount to me and it will be instantly remitted. I am sorry the matter has gone off in this manner but it was imperative on Mr Morritt.

I have nothing to add but that I always [remainder of the letter cut out]

ABBOTSFORD 6th October 1828
TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-4) My DEAR SIR,—I send you back the sample. It is I
(11-4) think very handsome but perhaps the gilding side is too
(11-4) gaudy. One thing is often neglected i.e. the placing
(11-4) the golden lines parallel with the edges of the board—
(11-4) the binders should be warned about this. I revised the
(11-4) sett of proofs & sent them to J. B. It is needless to say
(11-4) the utmost must be done for correctness. Gardiner 2 is
(11-4) throughout spelled Gardner which is inaccurate. There is
(11-4) a verbal error in the sheets which I noticed to Ballantyne.
(11-4) I did not mark it and have not time to read over the
(11-4) whole again to recover as it is visible to any reader.

(11-4) I am also anxious about the placing of the notes. You
(11-4) know we were not fixed in our resolution where to put
(11-4) them till we last met here and therefore in my copy sent

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 5

(11-5) the printer the places are not always properly marked.
(11-5) But the general rule to be followed is,—No notes except
(11-5) such as are merely glossarial or otherwise brief notices
(11-5) necessary to explain the text, are to be placed at the foot
(11-5) of the page. All others are to have a brief title which title
(11-5) is to [be] repeated at foot of page & the note itself thrown
(11-5) to the end of Chapter just as they are referred to and
(11-5) disposed in Chapter VII p. 56 which is the right model of
(11-5) the matter. This practice must be observed in all cases.

(11-5) *J. B. has given me such a dash of criticism that I have
(11-5) laid by the Maid of the Mist for a few days but I am
(11-5) working hard meanwhile at the Illustrations so no time
(11-5) is lost.*
I have received the 100 receipt for which I am much obliged to you.

I inclose a letter to Maitland Street and one to J. B.

Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th October [1828]

I have sent the Quaigh to Lord Leveson Gower for his approbation & farther instructions. Mr Mackay should have mentiond the price. It is I think very tasteful.

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I sent to the Residence in Amen Corner not one book " as big as all dis cheese " but some score or two of Books as big as a score of Trulls:

6 LETTERS OF 1828

they form the continuation of the translations of which you were kind enough to accept the first series.

About these novels you know my feelings are something like those of Macbeth

I am afraid to think on what I've done

Look on't again I dare not——

As however the course of things have return'd them to be my property I have thoughts (though it is a great secret) of making a revised edition with some illustrations.

Amongst them I think of inserting the account of the
affair of Cumnor Hall from Ashmole's antiquities of Berkshire. But to this I would like to add some notice of their present state & of any traditions which may be still current about them & for this material addition I must trust to Mr. John Hughes' and your kindness as also for something no great matter what about Wayland Smith's Stone. There is no hurry about this & in the meantime I beg the favour of you to say nothing about the plan as I do not wish to lower the value of such copies as may be still in the Booksellers' hands which an annunciation of my intention might perhaps do. They are now getting very low in number though the market was inundated by the sale of this rogue bookseller's great stock. We must try to make the new edition superior by illustrations & embellishments as a faded beauty dresses and lays on a prudent touch of rouge to compensate for want of her juvenile graces. Your kind assistance in this matter will oblige much your indebted friend. The thing is really of very considerable importance & if it succeeds will do much to rub off old scores incurd by the bankruptcy of my publishers.

Poor Allan Cunningham was like to lose one of his Cadetships by Lord Melville's removal to the Admiralty but Lord Ellenborough has most handsomely engaged to make it good.

I dined with the Ettrick Shepherd and an excellent rural feast we had he had not forgotten your kindness. On this occasion I visited my old acquaintance the Grey Mare's Tail in a tremendous storm of wind and rain—the path was a perilous one but the sight of the torrent tumbling from an immense height into a bottomless...
The cauldron swelled by rain and contending in its fall with a tempest of wind was very grand indeed. The solid rock on which we stood rocked to the roar of wind and wave. I wished you to have seen it.

The Covenanting Banner is to be framed and glazed as the best way of displaying it.

But my best news you have probably already learned which is the apparent renovation of poor Johnie's health which I know you would learn with as much pleasure as any of his nearest friends. He is allowed to walk upright, and the spinal affection is said by Dr. Brodie to have ceased altogether.

Adieu my dear Mrs. Hughes. Remember me most kindly to the dear & respected Doctor and to Mr. John Hughes. Your visit made us so happy that we cannot renounce a hope of its being renewed in spite of the recollections of the Steam Kettle.

Yours my dear friend with sincere respect & regard

WALTER SCOTT

Anne has had a painful attack of rheumatism in her head with a dash of the Earache but is quite recoverd now.

[ABBOTSFORD Octr. 9th or 10th (1828)]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO J. G. LOCKHART
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was very glad to hear from you the time seeming a little long. You shall have Haji incontinent & also a little review on Scottish Ballads from a collection which has been published at Edinr. I can write this easily and surely rather well—I am very anxious to see you at Xmas. May be we would get a day or two to Milton to see your brothers operations who has invoked my taste in behalf of his new dominions.

I inclose you a letter from Mr Cowper & his delegate at Lyons containing a certificate which notwithstanding the perverse variation of proper names which seems to have prevaild in the family is I have little doubt that of Charles Carpenter your wifes uncle. If the people are disposed to give no trouble you ought to get Mr Slades affidavit which he can give with far greater distinctness than Miss Dumergue having acted in sending Charles Carpenter to India & as he can prove that the youth was the son of Jean Francis Charpentier & Charlotte Volere the evidence as to the Children would be complete.

The death of Francis Jean Charpentier has not been proved : I am safe to take my affidavit so far as that goes.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

that poor Lady Scott believed him to be dead [but] that from what information I do not know. Also if he is to be supposed now alive he must be in the last stage of human life.

It will cost you but a walk to the City to see Mr Slade whose evidence will really be found more specifick than Miss Dumergues although that also might be had if necessary. I mentiond this before but I do not know if it was attended to. You should write to Mr Bousquet at
Lyons to repay his expences which can be but trifling but
should not rest on Cooper. The horse will carry this
saddle at least.

As for Murrays plan I cant for my life think of any bodys
life that I know better than another. A life of Bruce so
soon after the Childs book would be crambe bis cocta.
If you could suggest two or three I might be able to select
any service in my power. Sophia ought to call on Miss
Jane Nicolso[n]. She is old & peevish but as something
is like to come of the tenacity of her Memory it will not
be handsome to throw her aside & a very little ceremony
is all that is necessary—intimacy would [be] the devil.

Much obliged for your politics. I will hope the best
for the Country & I am sure that is the best for the King.
In all events the Review is a terribly strong engine & the
blood of Douglas will protect itself even if the worst
should chance.

Anne has been rejoicing in the splendours of a Melrose
ball when Colonel Fergusson like the Barber of Bagdad
danced the dances and sung the song of all his absent
freinds whatsoever and has been dry founderd ever since.

My kind love to Sophia and my dear Johnie & Walter
Always most truly yours

14th October [1828]

I am going to see the gray hounds run for the collar 1
today. I shall take the Sociable to the ground (Newark
TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

MY DEAR ALLAN,—I received with great pleasure the news of Lord Ellenboroughs very handsome conduct upon the matter of the Cadetship. In patronizing in so very liberal a manner a person of your merit, he has done honour to himself and is entitled to the good opinion and thanks of all true Scotsmen. I had no apprehension but what Lord Melville could have had still the power of making good such but it is as well as it is. I have received two copies of your new poem and very clever it is a great deal of poetry in it as in every thing you write and less of which I will not call a fault but which is certainly an obstruction to the popularity which you so well merit I mean a redundancy of fancy which outstrips the colder comprehension of most of your readers and which leads to an expenditure of ornament, which like too many rich trappings on a fine horse rather divert the attention from his genuine points of natural excellence. There is something like this in the Tale of Aladdins Lamp but never mind, let it pass for a fine thing of my own. It is what I often longed to say to you and now the matter is out. I am sure you will not take it amiss although of a surety criticism is a thing to be eschewed betwixt two authors—But it is an error easily corrected. It would be in vain to summon a dull ass to mend his pace but you
may teach a Runaway the use of the curb and that is what your Pegasus requires to keep him within sight of those who are to admire his flights. You ought always to consider that the common class of readers are not poetical and are rather embarassed than delighted with a profusion of imaging. Wordsworth fails in receiving the universal suffrage he merits because his poetry is too subtle and metaphysical in the idea, & too blunt in the expression. He thinks like a profound philosopher often when he uses the language of common even vulgar life. You again are profuse of poetical language and sometimes lose sight of the poetical idea or rather hide it from your readers when it should be distinctly traced and visible.

I dont know what has set me to this same task of criticizing—God knows I little use it but like the Deaths Head Hussars who neither took nor gave quarter I —I have always fought like Harry Wynd for my own hand. I know you will believe that I offer my poor thoughts with the kindest feelings towards you. Indeed having well nigh forsworn them myself I am almost in the predicament Dryden speaks of when he says—the damnation of a poet is the [generation] of a critic

Adieu my dear Allan health and prosperity to you & yours— WALTER SCOTT

14 October 1828 ABBOTSFORD.

TO ROBERT CADELL
DEAR SIR,—I am about to write upon various matters. In the first place I send you the Preliminary dedication to the Tales which may go to press when you please. I think the last sheet should remain as it is. I can easily bring forward my information on 1715 & 1745 just now & I should have it all to recover a twelvemonth hence. I could not think of setting about new studies with all the work of the Magnum before me. Both from choice and necessity I bestow a certain portion of each day upon it & am getting on.

If Dr Lee cannot without trouble find anything about the Bedesmen I have got all that is necessary for that purpose. But *here is [a] question. Burns in his poetry repeatedly states the idea of his becoming a beggar—these passages I have—But there is a remarkable one in some of his prose stating with much spirit the qualifications he possessed for the character. I have looked till I am sick through all the letters of his which I have seen and cannot find this. Do you know [any] Amateur of the Ayrshire Bard who can point it out.2 It will save time which is precious with me.*

My Nephew William Scott has drawn on me as by the inclosed letter 1 for 25 which Mr Ferric has retired pray pay the sum into some bank to Mr Ferries credit and I wish also to pay twelve guineas to Mr Naismyth York place of which the inclosed letter expresses the purpose. I drew upon you from Selkirk for last tuesday.

I send you per contra four receipts in Excheqr. which will produce 149 or thereabouts. But I shall still be short as I have not been able to get a review done this half year & the postage of my letters alone have cost me
fifty pounds. I want to know how our accompts will stand at Mart? as I wish to keep out of all risque of debt even for trifles.

I have sent the proofs inclosed for James also a parcel for Thomas Thomson. I have been so ill of the toothache that I was forced to take Laudanum which always confuses me & makes me ill. I hope I have written distinctly Yours truly WALTER SCOTT 2

ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [15 Oct 1828]

The Clock is mounted and looks glorious.
Could you pick up any letters of introduction for my Nephew in Canada. He is a heavy lad a common clerkship would be my ambition. Lord Dalhousie having left the country will be against him.

DEAR SIR,—I have loved the sport of coursing so well, and pursued it so keenly for several years, that I would with pleasure have done anything in my power to add to your collection on the subject. But I have long laid aside the amusement, and still longer renounced the poetical pen, which ought to have celebrated it; and I could only send you the laments of an old man, and the enumeration of the number of horses and dogs which have been long laid under the sod. I cannot, indeed, complain with the old huntsman, that—
No one now,
Dwells in the hall of Ivor;
Men, dogs, and horses, all are dead,
And I the sole survivor; " 2

but I have exchanged my whip for a walking-stick, my
smart hack has dwindled into a Zetland sheltie, and my
two brace of greyhounds into a pair of terriers. Instead
of entering on such melancholy topics, I judge it better
to send you an Elegy on " Bonny Heck," 3 an old Scottish

poem, of very considerable merit in the eyes of those who
understand the dialect. I have added a few glossarial
notes with the following slight notice.

The Last Dying Words of Bony Heck is not the first
production of the Scottish Muse upon such a subject.
Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, about a century before
the following elegy was written, had composed the
Complaint of Basch,1 the king's hound, who like many a
courtier beside, had withered his better qualities and
lost the favour of his royal master. But I should suppose
that Basch from his birth and education in Badenoch,
must have been a Highland deer-greyhound, and therefore
does not fall within your subject of discussion. Poor
Heck on the contrary was certainly a regular coursing
hound, though from his readiness to dash [into] ardry
whines he may be expected to have had a touch of our
rough mountain breed, which is, I believe, excluded from
the honourable competition in most matches in the south.
The owner of Bony Heck had been probably one of the
numerous and highly honourable gentlemen of the name
of Anstruther, several of whom have seats within " the
sound of Kilrenny bell." The elegy itself turns upon a
circumstance which, when I kept greyhounds, I felt a considerable alloy to the sport; I mean, the necessity of despatching the instruments and partakers of our amusement, when they begin to make up, by cunning, for the deficiency of youthful vigour. A greyhound is often termed an inferior species of the canine race, in point of sagacity; and in the eyes of an accomplished sportsman, it is desirable they should be so, since they are valued for their spirit, not their address. Accordingly, they are seldom admitted to the rank of personal favourites. I have had such greyhounds, however, and they possessed as large a share of intelligence, attachment, and sagacity, as any other species of dog that I ever saw. In such cases, it becomes difficult or impossible to execute the doom upon the antiquated greyhound, so coolly recommended by Dame Juliana Berners—

"And when he comes to that yere, 
Have him to the Tannere, 
For the best whelp ever bitch had 
At nine years old is full bad."  

Modern sportsmen anticipate the doom by three years at least.

I have only to add that the elegy was written in the last century. The oldest collection in which it is to be found in print is the rare one entitled "A choice collection of comic and serious Scots poems, by James Watson, part first, Edinburgh, 1706." I think however it was to be found in another miscellany, about forty years older, of which I never saw but one copy, which was the property of my right hon. friend Lord-Montagu, and was destroyed.
I cannot help adding to the "Last Words of Bonny Heck," a sporting anecdote, said to have happened in Fife, and not far from the residence of that famous greyhound, which may serve to show in what regard the rules of fair play between hound and hare are held by Scottish sportsmen. There was a coursing club, once upon a time, which met at Balchristy, in the Province, or, as it is popularly called, the Kingdom of Fife. The members were elderly social men, to whom a very moderate allowance of sport served as an introduction to a hearty dinner and jolly evening. Now, there had her seat on the ground where they usually met, a certain large stout hare, who seemed made on purpose to entertain these moderate sportsmen. She usually gave the amusement of three or four turns, as soon as she was put up,—a sure sign of a strong hare, when practised by any beyond the age of a leveret; then stretched out in great style, and after affording the gentlemen an easy canter of a mile or two, threw out the dogs by passing through a particular gap in an enclosure. This sport the same hare gave to the same party for one or two seasons, and it was just enough to afford the worthy members of the club a sufficient reason to be alleged to their wives, or others whom it might concern, for passing the day in the public-house. At length, a fellow who attended the hunt, nefariously thrust his plaid or great-coat into the gap I mentioned, and poor puss, her retreat being thus cut off, was, in the language of the dying Desdemona, "basely—basely murdered." The sport of the Balchristy club seemed to end with this famous hare. They either found no hares, or such as afforded only a halloo and a squeak, or such,
finally, as gave them farther runs than they had pleasure in following. The spirit of the meeting died away, and at length it was altogether given up.

The publican was, of course, the party most especially affected by the discontinuance of the club, and regarded, it may be supposed, with no complacency, the person who had prevented the hare from escaping, and even his memory. One day, a gentleman asked him what was become of such a one, naming the obnoxious individual. "He is dead, sir," answered mine host with an angry scowl, "and his soul kens this day whether the hare of Balchristy got fair play or not."

If either the hero of Balchristy or the famous Heck can serve for your service I shall be well content, being

MY DEAR SIR,—I regret that my absence upon short journeys from home should have caused your obliging proposal to inscribe the music of "Donald Dhu" to me to remain some time unanswered. Believe me, I feel obliged by the proposal, and will accept it with great pleasure. Tell my fair friend, Mrs. Moscheles, that I send my best compliments, and beg to retain a place in her recollection; and when you see the fine old gentleman Mr. Clementi, will you oblige me by remembering me to him? I am always, dear Sir, Your obliged humble servant,
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the article. Excuse errors for truly my eyes do not now admit of my reading my own hand—no fault in the sight but just a failure to see distinctly near objects—at a distance I see as well as ever. I have been obliged to knit on something about a book called Kuzzilbash in the same line with Hajii Baba—it is ably shot but not well aimed pray excuse it. One of the sons in law of Ld Woodhouselee is the author & the family & I are old freinds.

I have written to Sophia about the Terrys. Their plan of coming to Scotland seems insanity. In deed he might do much as a dramatic author or at least arranger of pieces for the stage here there is nothing earthly to do in any line of literature.

Terry was always indolent and inefficient in any thing like composition. Were it otherwise with his talents & taste he might arrange a British drama at a cheap price & on a new plan. I am sure this would answer with a steady man but I fear he has not the power of application unless necessity has given him that which he wanted & misfortunes & bad health seldom bring firmness of mind.

I have also proposed to Sophia to postpone Chiefswood for a year & take up your abode at Abbotsford which
would make us very happy indeed. There is enough of room & of victuals for us all & the children are such a delight to Anne & me.

I sent you lately a paper about Terrys affairs & a certificate of Chas Carpenters birth. I hope they came safe. I conceive you are at your wits end in that last matter.

Do you wish to have the review of the ballads? if so let me know. I am over boots & stars [?]1 in business but I can write that easy.

I inclose a note to Gillies also one to the Hume whom I urge to go to the Continent south not east as he proposed.

Much obliged for your news. I am glad you saw the stout old Trojan Sir William Grant.2 I am thwacking away thinning my trees & hope to make something of what I cut out.

In the meantime Death is thinning my old contemporaries. My Aunt 3 has passd away in the fullness of years. But poor Hector. But Sir William Forbes the companion of many a youthful feast and fray—the ranks are thinning fast around me. However while the young plants thrive and prosper the others must cowp over when their day comes. I hope you hold for Christmas.

I think you will meet John Morritt. Poor Rose too. I shall never see him again. I am glad I went down to Brighton in Spring. Well—I will plague you no more with my Dirges—I also inclose a note for Cunninghame.1 He too plagues me for contributions which I really think
TO HIS DAUGHTER, MRS. LOCKHART

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I write to you rather than to the poor Terrys on the subject of their plans which appear to me to require reconsideration and I have not leisure so to modify the expressions I may make use of as to avoid grating upon feelings which may be suffering enough. But if I advise I must be plain. The plan of a Scottish cottage is quite visionary. London or its vicinity is the best place for a limited income because you can get every possible thing you want without having a pennywt. more of it than you have occasion for. In the country (with us at least) if you want a basin of milk every day you must keep a cow if you want a bunch of straw you must have a farm. But what is worse it seems to me that such a plan would remove Terry out of his natural sphere of action. It is no easy matter at any rate to retreat from the practice of an art to the investigation of its theory but Common Sense says that if there is one branch of literature which has a chance of success for Terry it must be that relating to the drama. Dramatic works whether designed for the stage or closet Dramatic biography an article in which the public is always interested dramatic criticism can all be conducted with best advantage in London. Or rather they can be conducted nowhere else. In coming down to Scotland therefore Terry would be leaving a position in which if he were able to exert himself and should find...
the public favourable he might possibly do as much for his family as he could by his profession. But then he would require to be in bookshops & publishing Houses and living amongst those who were up to the current of publick opinion. And although poor Terrys spirits might not be at first up to this kind of exertion yet if he really could give heart & mind to literature in any considerable degree I cannot see how amid so many bijoux and Albums and Souvenirs not to mention the daily papers critics censor[s] and so forth I cannot see how he can fail to make 200 or 300,. It certainly will be difficult at first but facility is only to be acquired by habit. In Edinburgh there is nothing of this kind going forwards positively nothing. Since Constables fall all exertion is ended in the Gude town in the publishing business excepting what I may not long be able to carry on.

We had little Walter Terry who is a nice boy. I have got him sent to the new Academy and hope he will do well. It is fortunate there is some provision however inadequate between them and distress & I would hope Mr Chas Terry would do some little thing for assisting them at starting. But all the prospect of success must remain first with the restoration of Mr Terry to the power of thought and labour a matter which is in Gods hands and secondly on the success of his attempts in his new sphere of occupation. On these events no mortal can have influence unless so far as Mr Terry is able to exert that degree of power which the mind certainly possesses over the body. By the way Terry ought to make his will in case of his family suffering in that way.
I am vexed about Walter 1 and will write to intreat him to take the South of France this season instead of Germany as he insanely proposes a few weeks of Nice would do a great deal of good.

Our worthy old Aunt Lady Raeburn is gone & I am now the eldest living person of my father's family. My old friend Sir William Forbes is extremely ill—dying I fear—and the winter seems to approach with more than usual gloom. We are all well here and send kind love to Lockhart and the Babies. I want to see Lockhart much and to hear his views and plans. Thank God they seem to show bright in this dark season.

You will take notice that all the advice I venture to offer to the Terrys is according as matters now stand. Indeed I think that he is better now even now with the pittance he has left than struggling against a losing concern which was turning worse every day. With health I have little doubt he may do well yet—without it what can any one do. Poor Rose 2—and such is like to be his close under the charge of such a person and precluded from the attentions of natural affection—and so end with talent frolick beyond the bounds of sobriety and an admirable heart and feelings. It is lucky he has Hinvaes about him or I should be afraid of a sliding pillow or a wet towel.

Besides all other objections to Terrys plan the poor invalid would be most uncomfortable here. As my guest it was another thing but without power to entertain the better sort of folks & liable from his profession to the prejudices of the middling people without means too of
moving about he must while we were from Abbotsford
be an absolute hermit. Besides his health may be
restored to be able to act again—regimen and quiet
living do much in such cases and he should not rashly
throw up professional connections. If they were bent on
settling in Scotland a small house in Edinr would be much
better than the idea of residing here.

I have been thinking much about your own removal
to this place occasionally but had you not better defer
taking Chiefwood for a year. Here is plenty of room
plenty of beeef & mutton plenty of books for Lockhart
and the Chapel for the children. Lockhart should have
the little parlour 1 (Monkey room as Morritt has christend
to smoke and study in inviolate & he and I move on
easy without interrupting each other. This would
(mean) great happiness & comfort to Anne & me save
yon some immediate trouble & expence and give you
leave to study your own plans. Lockhart may and I
hope will get a situation this situation may not permit
the plan of Chiefwood & the place would be without a
tenant or with a bad one. Pray think of all this &
believe that separated from you & Lockhart and the
grandchildren so long the mor[e] I can see of you all
while I have eyes left to see you with the greater will be my

pleasure. I am turning a terrible fixture with the rheumatism
& go about little but in the carriage or round the
doors. A change of market days I but seams will slit and
elbows will out—my general health is excellent.

Anne sends a letter & I dare say all the news. I am
always dearest Soph Your affectionate father
(11-24) ABBOTSFORD 24 October [1828]  WALTER SCOTT

(11-24) Remember adjusting the furniture of two houses in one year may not be quite convenient. My income is quite sufficient for us all—and I will make you repay the vivers 2 when I come to torn on you in London.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-24) MY DEAR JOHN,—I cannot repress the strong desire I have to express my regret at some parts of your kind letter just received. I shall lament most truly a purple article at this moment when a strong plain moderate statement not railing at Catholics & their religion but reproving the conduct of the Irish Catholics & pointing out the necessary effects which that conduct must have on the Catholic question would have a powerful effect and might really serve King & country. 3 Nothing the

1828  SIR WALTER SCOTT  25

(11-25) Agitators desire so much as to render the broil general as a quarrel between Catholic & protestant nothing so essential to the Protestant cause as to confine it to its real causes. Southey as much a fanatic as e'er a Catholic of them all will I fear pass this most necessary landmark of debate. I like his person admire his genius & respect his immense stock of erudition but non omnia—in point of reasoning and political judgement he is a perfect Harpado 1—nothing better than a wild bull. The circumstances require the interference of vir gravis pietate et mentis and you bring in a Highland piper to blow a Highland Charge the more mischievous that it possesses much wild power of inflaming the passions.
Your idea [is] that you must give Southey his swing in this matter or he will quit the review. This is just a pilot saying if I do not give the helm to such a passenger he will quit the ship. Let him quit and be d——d.

My own confidence is you know entirely in the D—— As Bruce said to the Lord of the Isles at Bannockburn "My faith is constant in thee." Now a hurly-burley charge may derange his line of battle & therein be of the most fatal consequence. For Gods sake avail yourself of the communication I opend while in town & do not act without it. Send this letter to the D. of W. if you will he will appreciate the motives that dictate it. If he approves of a calm moderate but firm statement stating the unreasonable course pursued by the Catholics as the great impediment to their own wishes write such an article yourself no one can make a more impressive appeal to common sense than you can. The circumstances of the Times are—must be—an apology for disappointing Southey but nothing can be an apology for indulging him at the expence of aggravating public disturbance which for one I see with great apprehension. It has not yet come our length.

Those [to] whom you allude ought certainly to be served. But the D. is best judge how they may be best served. If the D. says nothing on the subject you can slip your Derwentwater greyhound if you like it. I write hastily but most anxiously. I wrote you yesterday with a packet under Frelings cover to which I refer for domestic intelligence. Love to Sophia & children.

I repeat that I think it possible to put the Catholic
(11-26) Question as it now stands in a light which the most zealous of their supporters in this Country cannot but consider as fair while the result would be either that the Question should not be granted at all or under such guarantees. But I think this is scarce to be done by inflaming the topic with all mutual virulence of polemical discussion. Always yours My dear Lockhart

(11-26) ABBOTSFORD 26 October [PM. 1828] WALTER SCOTT [Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO SIR ALEXANDER WOOD, ETC., ETC., ETC., COLINTON HOUSE, EDINBURGH

(11-26) ABBOTSFORD, Oct. 28, 1828

(11-26) MY DEAR SIR ALEXANDER,—Your letter brought me the afflicting intelligence of the death of our early and beloved friend Sir William. I had little else to expect, from the state of health in which he was when I last saw him, but that circumstance does not diminish the pain with which I now reflect that I shall never see him more. He was a man who, from his habits, could not be intimately known to many, although everything which he did partook of that high feeling and generosity which belongs perhaps to a better age than that we live in. In 1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(11-27) him I feel I have sustained a loss which no after years of my life can fill up to me. Our early friendship none knew better than you; and you also well know that if I look back to the gay and happy hours of youth, they must be filled with recollections of our departed friend. In the whole course of life our friendship has been uninterrupted as his kindness has been unwearied. Even the last time
I saw him (so changed from what I knew him) he came
to town when he was fitter to have kept his room, merely
because he could be of service to some affairs of mine.
It is most melancholy to reflect that the life of a man
whose principles were so excellent, and his heart so
affectionate, should have, in the midst of external
prosperity, been darkened, and I fear I may say shortened,
by domestic affliction. But ' those whom He loveth, he
chasteneth ; "I and the o'er-seeing Providence, whose
ways are as just and kind as they are inscrutable, has
given us, in the fate of our dear friend, an example that
we must look to a better world for the reward of sound
religion, active patriotism, and extended benevolence.
I need not write more to you on this subject; you must
feel the loss more keenly than any one. But there is
another and a better world, in which, I trust in God, those
who have loved each other in this transitory scene may
meet and recognise the friends of youth, and companions
of more advanced years.

I beg my kindest compliments and sincere expressions
of sympathy to Lady Wood, and to any of the sorrowing
family who may be gratified by the interest of one of their
father's oldest friends and most afflicted survivors.

God bless you, my dear Wood! and I am sure you will
believe me, yours in sorrow as in gladness,

WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]
DEAR JOHN,—I have a sad affliction in the death of poor Sir William Forbes. You loved him well, I know, but it is impossible that you should enter into all my feelings on this occasion. My heart bleeds for his children. God help all!

Your scruples about doing an epitome of the Life of Boney, for the Family Library that is to be, are a great deal over delicate. My book in nine thick volumes can never fill the place which our friend Murray wants you to fill, and which, if you don't, some one else will, right soon. Moreover, you took much pains in helping me when I was beginning my task, which I afterwards greatly regretted that Constable had no means of remunerating, as no doubt he intended, when you were giving him so much good advice in laying down his grand plans about the Miscellany. By all means do what the Emperor asks. He is what Emperor Nap. was not, much a gentleman, and, knowing our footing in all things, would not have proposed anything that ought to have excited scruples on your side. Alas, poor Crafty! Do you remember his exultation when my Boney affair was first proposed? Good God! I see him as he then was at this moment—how he swelled and rolled and reddened, and outblarneyed all blarney! Well, so be it. I hope "After life's fitful fever he sleeps well."

But he has cost me many a toilsome dreary day, and drearier night, and will cost me more yet.

I am getting very unlocomotive—something like an old cabinet that looks well enough in its own corner, but will scarce bear wheeling about even to be dusted. But my work has been advancing gaily, or at least rapidly,
nevertheless, all this harvest. Master Littlejohn will
soon have three more tomes in his hand, and the Swiss

story too will be ready early in the year. I shall send
you Vol. I. with wee Johnnie’s affair. Fat James, as
usual, has bored and bothered me with his criticisms,
many of which, however, may have turned to good. At
first my not having been in Switzerland was a devil of a
poser for him—but had I not the honour of an intimate
personal acquaintance with every pass in the Highlands;
and if that were not enough, had I not seen pictures and
prints galore? I told him I supposed he was becoming a
geologist, and afraid of my misrepresenting the strata of
some rock on which I had to perch my Maid of the Mist,
but that he should be too good a Christian to join those
humbugging sages, confound them, who are all tarred
with the same stick as Mr Whiston—

" Who proved as sure as God's in Glo'ster,
That Moses was a grand impostor; "

and that at any rate I had no mind to rival the accuracy
of the traveller, I forget who, that begins his chapter on
Athens with a disquisition on the formation of the Acropolis
Rock. Mademoiselle de Geierstein is now, however, in
a fair way—I mean of being married and a’ the lave o’ t,
and I of having her ladyship off my hands. I have also
twined off a world of not bad balaam in the way of notes,
&c. for my Magnum, which if we could but manage the/artists decently, might soon be afloat, and will, I do think,
do wonders for my extrication. I have no other news to
trouble you with. It is possible the Quarterly may be
quite right to take the Anti-Catholic line so strongly; but
I greatly doubt the prudence of the thing, for I am
(11-29) convinced the question must and will be carried very 
(11-29) soon, whoever may or may not be Minister; and as to 
(11-29) the Duke of Wellington, my faith is constant, that there 
(11-29) is no other man living who can work out the salvation of 
(11-29) this country. I take some credit to myself for having 
(11-29) foreseen his greatness, before many would believe him to 
(11-29) be anything out of the ordinary line of clever officers.

30                  LETTERS OF                      1828

(11-30) He is such a man as Europe has not seen since Julius 
(11-30) Caesar; and if Spain had had the brains to make him 
(11-30) King, that country might have been one of the first of the 
(11-30) world before his death.—Ever affectionately yours,

(11-30) WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(11-30) MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your long & interesting 
(11-30) letter and since that I have from Sophia the agreeable 
(11-30) information that you intend immediately for the South 
(11-30) of France which is wise & prudent for yourself and most 
(11-30) kind for me. I approve of your travelling at moderate 
(11-30) expense but you must not take night journeys or expose 
(11-30) yourself to cold. I have always a cool hundred or two 
(11-30) at command for you for which apply without ceremony. 
(11-30) About the New Year I shall be in cash for any assistance 
(11-30) you can want. Indeed of what use is my fighting unless 
(11-30) for the benefit of my children & should you which God 
(11-30) Almighty forbid lose your health in earnest I am sure 
(11-30) they might take Abbotsford and every thing else for I 
(11-30) neither could nor would persevere in the labour which I 
(11-30) now go through with joy and pleasure to save it for my 
(11-30) family. We have been always kind friends which is
more than father and son & though I am not apt to make professions nor are they necessary I know that distress in my family would soon send me to my old friend Hector. So pray attend rigidly to regimen which is worth a hundred drugs. My own opinion is that your cough arises from the stomach but being neglected it may settle in the lungs which coughs neglected have a natural tendency to do. There is not in my family nor so far as I know in your poor mothers the slightest tendency to a constitutional affection of the lungs so that with care and a prudent attention to avoid all irritating circumstances of cold and diet I have not the least doubt that you will recover your natural strong constitution. I inclose letters to the Duke of Otranto 1 (Marechal MacDonald) and the Duke De Fitz James chiefly with a view to have recommendation from them to Nice for your stay at Paris must be momentary. I am not personally acquainted with Lord Steuart de Rothsay but I wrote to Lord Aberdeen 2 and to Lady Louisa Stuart who will I am sure give you introductions to him. But let no temptation keep you at Paris it is worse than London for your complaint. Marechal MacDonald has I believe friends in the South of France and the Duc de Fitz James probably also. You will be glad to see the Marechal as a veteran soldier. Anne and I are as well as possible & Niece Ann joins in kind love. You will find Mrs. Morratt (widow of poor John) and Miss Morratt at Nice which will be particularly pleasant to Jane as I am sure they will offer every kindness in their power. When I go to Edinr. I will get some letters for the South of France from the Skenes.

I write in great haste but inclose a few lines for Jane. Pray take the greatest care to do what is recommended
and when temptation comes in the way think upon old papa who would be heart broken if you were to yield to it. Always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 31 October [1828]

Never mind about writing till you are settled in the South of France and do not daudle by the way.

TO HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

MY DEAREST JANE,—I am very happy to find your winter journey lies towards the South of France which I think highly necessary. Walter has a strong constitution but a neglected & habitual cough will undermine the best health. I am convinced his originates in the stomach & I am confident it has no connection with the lungs. But neglected it may take a more unhappy turn and your own affection will make you alert to exercise your influence over him not to stay a moment at Paris but hasten to Nice & the South of France. You will find Mrs & Miss Morritt there who I am sure will be attentive to you and I have sent Walter a letter or two to other friends. What I have to beg of you is to take care he observes the regimen which the medical men recommend as I am afraid of nothing but the confidence annexed to health, which is naturally very strong and which induces those who enjoy it to be careless in the means pointed out for recovery.

Dont let me frighten you my dear love but take what I say as the anxiety of a parent for a beloved son and for yourself. Quote me [if] you find it necessary as the
(11-32) anxiety which I must feel at so great a distance as must
soon separate us must necessarily be very great. So pray
keep Walter in good order as all our happiness so much
depends on it. Adieu my dear Love. Believe me with
the most sincere regard Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 31 October [1828]

Anne sends her kind love.

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

ABBOTSFORD 1 November [PM. 1828]

My DEAR SOPHIA,—I am very much obliged to you for
your details about Walter—pray ship him off on the 5th
as he proposes and that without delay. I hope in God he
will not dawdle in Paris which is worse than London for
his complaint.

We are very glad you think of taking your quarters with
us in summer which will be no inconvenience but a great
pleasure, & for which I will be truly thankful.

I have written to Lord Aberdeen for an introduction
to the Ambassador but I am sure Lady Louisa Stuart
would give one to Lord Stuart de Rothsay at the least
hint of yours. He is her grand nephew I think.

Mrs. Hughes whose active benevolence is also hitting
upon something kind speaks of a benefit for Terry at
Druary Lane which I think properly puffd would do a
good deal & Edinburgh might also be tried in the same
way. John will know best about the feasibility of this.
It seems a good plan.

I will let Mr Hamilton know your intentions forthwith
also your generous ideas on the subject of a new carpet.
I write in great haste to make up my packet & save post.
Love to the children & John in which Anne cordially
joins. [The signature is cut out. The following postscript is
overleaf.]

Capt Hamilton is delighted to remain 1 and declines the
courtesy of the new carpet. I beg you will write when the
Mules go southward. We are all here excellently well.
Love to John & the bairns.

TO ROBERT CADDELL

DEAR SIR,—I return the proofs and have your kind
letter the paper and all my matters.
Mr Kidds picture is capital the Baillie especially
certainly however Rob Roy should have breeches &
leggings instead of a dress which is neither a kilt nor a
lowland dress.

I am alarmd at what you say about the engravers I
always feared them and fear them yet. The Antiquary is
ready for you excepting one note in the 3d volume which
I cannot write till I see a file of newspapers including
February 1804.1 But I suppose I will easily find that
in Edinr.
I have Rob Roy in great forwardness. It will differ from the others in having a long Introduction History of Rob and but few notes.

I write in great haste to save coach. I am glad we are to be in Shandwick place as I am much a creature of habit Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

2 Novr. 1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter with 100, which is far more than enough for the two articles. I was sorry I wrote you under the mistaken apprehension that the Review design'd by Southey was intended for a future No.2 I have not seen it yet for my review is stuck somewhere. I will get it at Edinr I hope otherwise I will be mutinous for another copy. I am not sorry altogether for what I have said for to give yourself the potential voice you ought to have in managing the review you should suffer no one to shoulder you out of your opinion & you ought & easily may make yourself the Indispensable. As for the Catholic question it is brought to a point. The reason or nonsense of the abstract question is no longer what is to be thought of. The question is what is demanded by the voice of the people and here the cry for the Catholics seems to have been opposed by one deeper more tremendous more close to the ears of ministers. You are not to compose confusions in Ireland by breeding them in England you are not to
(11-35) provoke 12 millions to appease seven of whom we have
(11-35) been told so much.

(11-35) The prospect in other respects which your letter holds
(11-35) out is most discouraging and I willingly turn my thoughts
(11-35) from it.

(11-35) I send you the proof Sheets which I hope you will
(11-35) receive them safe.

(11-35) I endeavour to make myself easy in Walters case. He
(11-35) has no connection to any hereditary taint and I am almost
(11-35) convinced his cough comes from the stomach. Where
(11-35) neglect may permit [it] to go to is another question. If
(11-35) it does not yield to Nice I must try to get him on the staff
(11-35) in some warmer climate the Ionian islands perhaps.
(11-35) But I hope no such necessity will occur. I send him
(11-35) under Charless cover letters to Marechal McDonald and
(11-35) the Due de Fitz James though I hope he will make no
(11-35) stay in Paris. I have written him in the most earnest
(11-35) manner & also to his wife—I must recommend the rest
(11-35) to God for I can do no more. Charles's letter was under
(11-35) cover to Lord Aberdeen to whom I sent a note begging
(11-35) an introduc for Walter to Lord Stuart de Rothsay. The
(11-35) packet cannot surely have miscarried. Lady Louisa
(11-35) would have given a letter to Lord Stuart de Rothsay
(11-35) with great pleasure.

(11-35) It is Peter Buchans book 1 that I wish to review & a
(11-35) curious work it is. But I fear I cannot manage it till
(11-35) Christmas for want of my books &c which are all here.

(11-35) When you come down do not embarass yourself with
TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I send you the three volumes of Rob Roy with an Introduction and thereunto an Appendix the size of which is alarming. But the subject is curious and we will meet with volumes to which it would be difficult to find illustrations. So I hope you will be able to lay the head of the sow to the tail of the Greice.2 I hope shortly to get you the first series of Tales of my landlord which I will bring to town with me though not finishd yet. Still too much water may drown the Millar. You must think on the subject. I will be in town on Tuesday & would be glad to see you if you could give a call on Tuesday evening between seven & eight. I am curious to hear how things go on.

I send a parcel for J. B. Yours truly W SCOTT

Sunday night [9 Nov 1828]

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—Your active benevolence starts the game while others beat the bush. I think the Benefit is the best thing which can be devised for poor

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT
I have not the least interest with the dramatic Sovereigns of the day my old friends of the theatre are gone with John Kemble or become old with his marvellous sister & I have not been even in a London theatre perhaps for ten years except the ill fated Adelphi. I cannot say I saw room for thinking that Terry had hard usage from his partner. His misfortunes were solely so far as I could see originated in his undertaking an enterprize requiring a free capital while he was under the necessity of meeting hourly a quantity of secret debt which was becoming daily more heavy by the addition of interest to principal. But the public always like to relish their benevolence towards an individual by making his misfortunes the medium of blaming some other person so that their charitable feelings may have the flavour of a little scandal to take off its insipidity. All I could [do] would [be] to send my mite and to try to scribble some doggrel by the way of prologue or epilogue. Good puffing might certainly be commanded and with the assistance of such I think a good thing might be made out for him. We might then try Edinburgh where I think 100 or two might be [obtained].

I fear sadly his playing days are done. The limbs may recover their disability but the mental powers seldom recover and that of memory is a faculty strong in youth and liable to fail even without any injury from malady which when it visits us acts of course with double power. He has however something betwixt him and indigence and Mrs. Terry is so good an improver of limited finances that I hope they will when the first brush is over be able to get on. He can do a good deal of literary work of a
dramatic character for which there is a continual demand.

Your kind report of Johnie is confirmed on all hands which I reckon little less than a miraculous recovery of hope in a case where I was almost desperate. But there is no room in this world either for extravagant hope or for gloomy & despairing anticipations. I dare say poor little fellow he must have been delighted when he showed his newly acquired agility to his kind friends Dr. & Mrs. Hughes.

The notes upon Wayland etc.1 are exactly what I want and make my task an easy one. For once you have told me of—a wood

Where a wood should not be.2

I know few positions which trees do not ornament but to plant out the curiosities whether of nature or antiquity is certainly a great mistake. I remember old Lord Abercorn the uncle of the late Marquis excluding with great care from his walks & points of view Gazebos and so forth 3 the fine old ruin of Craig Millar Castle which he termed a common prostitute the beauties of which were seen all over the country.

The cheeses are arrived and are excellent. They are some comfort to us in coming from the country which we left with great reluctance on Tuesday last. So like Ossians my dogs are howling in my empty hall. Christmas comes however with its blazing logs fat beef and brown beer and we look forward to Abbotsford once more. I forget if I had begun my manufacture of flakes not flakes of snow but flakes of wood which highlanders call Leggals and English hurdles. I made up about five
or six hundred of them out of the young larches weedings
of my plantations and I am happy to say they are selling
very bobbishly the amount is a trifle but seems to promise
future sales which will be every year more important.

Pray remember me most kindly to the Dr. & Mr. Hughes. The brace of Annes send kind remembrances
to which pray dear Mrs. Hughes add my kind compliments.
Always most truly yours     WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 15 Novr [1828]
[Heffer and Wells]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I sent a packet to you under Lord Aberdeens cover with letters &c for Walter & a letter to Lord Aberdeen himself asking an introduction for Walter to the Ambassador at Paris —item letters to Walter & Jane Sophia and yourself. I have not a line from any one to say whether the packet reachd safely or not. I suppose it has although Sophia in a letter to Anne says nothing on the subject.

We are all well in Shandwick Place only Anne your cousin has got a slight cold which is getting better. I am anxious to hear that Walter has set sail for France & still more so to learn that he is clear of Paris which I account more irritating than London.

I have been reading an excellent work said to be by Count Hardenberg long the prussian minister which I think would be a useful study for you as it gives a just and
interesting view of European politics for thirty years. It is called Memoires d'un Homme d'Etat 2 tomes 8vo.

I hope you keep up your acquaintance with languages. It is as amusing to read a book in French as English & makes all the difference in the world in the habits which it produces. You should aspire to speak and write French not with mere ease but with elegance and if you attend to this now you will feel great advantage hereafter both in character and in promotion. Perhaps I repeat this too frequently but it is the way of anxiety to repeat itself and I trust you feel the sort of ambition for yourself which I feel on your account and in that case you will employ your spare time in matters which may be useful hereafter.

Little Johnies recovery of health seems now decided and to me it has the effect of a miracle. Lockhart we hope to see about Xmas. I wish you could have been with him but that is out of question. I inclose a letter to Mrs Hughes which you will oblige me by forwarding. I am always your affectionate father.

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 15 November 1828.

I wrote to Lockhart upon the business in Mr Handleys hands but he has forgot to say any thing about that or another affair I troubled him with regarding my own interes[t] in poor Terrys affairs.
TO THE REV. D. MACFARLANE, D.D., PRINCIPAL OF THE COLLEGE OF GLASGOW

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,—I regret that you did not receive my letter written so soon as I heard of my being placed in nomination for the very honourable situation of Lord Rector of your distinguished university and requesting my name to be withdrawn from the competition in time enough to comply with my request. This I hoped might have saved the gentlemen so far as I was concerned the trouble of a disputed Election and me the unpleasing feeling of being perhaps supposed ungrateful to my young friends who designed for me an honour so distinguished. But it is long since my increasing age and numerous avocations have induced me to decline new duties even when attended with distinguished honours and it is several years since on that account I declined the similar dignity when proposed to me by the Students of Saint Andrews University. I could not therefore with consistence or with due respect to them accept of the great honour now offered to me.

Besides I am too well acquainted with the mischief of disputed elections to be the voluntary cause of protracting them in the bosom of a Seat of learning and that too by a competition with my old friend Mr. Thomas Campbell [so superior to me in many things but especially in the classical acquirements] which would have been very unpleasant to my personal feelings [which] are naturally connected with the High office in question.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1828
Few things would give me so much pain as if my declining this high situation should be thought or represented as an ungrateful indifference to my young friends who have esteemed me deserving of it. To have the applause and kind wishes of the rising generation must be the most valuable possession of one who has toiled as long in literature as I have done. While I return my grateful and sincere thanks for their partiality I presume to offer to them and no less to the gentlemen who gave them to a more worthy candidate my earnest and best wishes that they may improve the opportunities of instruction afforded by your distinguished University so that they may like many preceding generations have reason to recollect their Alma Mater with gratitude while their own names add celebrity to the long roll of her Honours. I have the honor to be very dear and reverend Sir,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 16 November, 1828.
Murray would put this to rights. Now as I have hitherto playd the character of him whom John Bunyan terms Mr Worldly-wise-man in this review matter I hope to good purpose I have to suggest to you to see the Duke, say frankly that I had expressd considerable uneasiness lest the tone that you had adopted on the Catholic question might interfere with the tenor of such measures as the Government might think it wise to pursue on this momentous question and that therefore you thought it right to use the permission which H. Grace had given you to apply to him personally for any hint with regard to future conduct. This will be very well taken and will keep you in relation with the Only Man in Britain who can save this poor country. If you like to speak to Peele also you may but I think the Duke essential. If you do not do something like this He may say to himself" I gave Mr L. leave to speak to me on important matters but I find he hangs entirely on Windsor " &c &c. As you have been so docile a little boy of late you must take this hint also.

The tales of my Grandfather will be with you sine mora they are quite finishd. I doubt they will hardly entertain Master Littlejohn so well as their predecessors. But at least he has more variety of amusement now than last year.

On the subject of the Chan[c]ery business I have never heard a reason alledged why Mr Slades evidence is not taken by way of affidavit. He is at present in good health and of sound memory. But he is eighty years old so his life & memory hang by a thread. His evidence can
have no relation with any thing to be found in France & should certainly be secured. I have mentiond Miss Nicolson more than once. I hope some of you have had the civility to call. You never told me what Mr Charles Terry was to do in poor Dan's affairs. I mentiond to Sophia and Mrs Hughes I thought a benefit might be brought forward at Drury Lane and I have little doubt one might be here. If by good puffing & good Management a round sum could be got it might be vested in an annuity for the joint lives of poor Terry & his wife. I can do little in London except prologize perhaps but her[e] I could help the thing on a little. What do you think of this? It seems to me the natural case for an appeal to the feelings of the publick and I know [no] reason why Terry should not enjoy it. Let me know what you think of it.

You will see I have narrowly escaped being Lord Rector the two nations 1 as they are called being equally divided and the Deputy rector giving his vote for my honour. Behold me therefore Deus Minorum gentium. But as I do not wish to be mixed up with schoolboy quarrels and schoolboy rights I made my bow and declined the Apotheosis in spite of my old freind Duncan MacLauchlan 1 who bestowd much celtic eloquence to persuade me to stand by my friends.

Pray who writes Pelham 2—I read it only yesterday and found it very interesting the light is easy and gentlemanlike the dark very grand & sombrous. There are great improbabilities but what can a poor devil do? There is I am sorry to say a slang tone of morality which is immoral and of policy void of every thing like sound
wisdom. I am sorry if these should be the serious opinions of so powerful an author.

I understand Taffy 3 is in Edinr but I have not seen him. I do not know what hopes he may have in the South but I think if the Edinr. Rectory should be open again which is very likely he will do wisely to slip into his old hole again where he may convert his spheroidal form into a globular one with great comfort.

The two Annes are well and send affectionate love to you Sophia Fum the Son of Fo. and the bairns. I hope Walter got his necessary Introductions. I sent one or two by Charles. Always my dear Lockhart Yours truly

EDINR. 20 November 1828

W SCOTT

TO J. H. MARKLAND, TEMPLE

MY DEAR SIR,—I have been late in answering your kind letter, because, altho’ it is most obliging in you to desire to take trouble on my account, it is equally my Wish & Duty to save you as much as possible. I So I made sure of sending up the names of the Club, printed from the list, with which you so obligingly furnished me without further delay.

But I reckoned without my host for the printer has not the list, or what is the same, cannot find it. So that I must give you the trouble of sending another, but which shall be sent off instantly—The Books are with Sir
Francis [Freeling], & I want only this finishing touch to call them into existence & place them at your disposal—

We humble imitators of the Bannatyne Club are just honored by the application of Lord Grenville, to become a Member, & are not a little proud of such a step to fame.

I am about to finish an old blackguard Scotch lampoon 3 of which I will send you & Sir Francis a copy. It has reference to the tragical event from which I took the Story of the Bride of Lammermoor. Adieu, believe me always your truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING, BART.

MY DEAR SIR FRANCIS,—I have to return you my best thanks for the great kindness in obliging me with a copy of the engraving of your excellent father-in-law which I received safely and with suitable gratitude. The Scots and English seem now mirabile dictu to be disposed to make their road from Northumberland through Roxburghshire into our land which is a great change since I have known the country I do not allude to the old times when the ballad tells

There ne'er was a day on the March partes yet When the Percies and the Duglas met But it were marvel an the red blude ran not As the rain does on the stret 2

but to the later instances of vilipending and dislike which the squires on the Southern side and the Lairds on the northern side could hardly suppress when any rare chance
(11-47)brought them to talk. So when the road to Jedburgh
(11-47)was first mentioned a Northumbrian Squire started up
(11-47)and said with accents of great scorn " A road into
(11-47)Scotland! Cui bono? " I remember Jack Rutherford of
(11-47)Edgerstane 3 also [?] concluding a protest taken at a
(11-47)meeting of Scots & English on both sides " And this I
(11-47)will maintain to be law before any judicial authority
(11-47)from the highest to the lowest in the landed kingdom
(11-47)which I take to be from the Lord Chancellor down to

48 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-48)the stupidest justice of peace in Northumberland." It is a
(11-48)curious difference to see the two Bears meet and bite not.

(11-48)But I will release you from my unprofitable chat
(11-48)requiring you to believe me always Your truly obliged
(11-48)and faithful WALTER SCOTT

(11-48)EDIN 20 November [1828]

[Markby]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-48)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Just after I had dispatchd my
(11-48)last yours arrived and being on business calls for
(11-48)acknowlegement. I will draw on you payable at Coutts for the
(11-48)sum you mention as paid by Mr Charles Terry.1

(11-48)Poor Dan has made his affairs better than I expected
(11-48)and nobody has any great right to complain. If he had
(11-48)been unfettered by secret burthens I think he would
(11-48)have made a fortune in the Adelphi. It is a cruel case.
(11-48)Not so Gillies's whom I cannot think upon with patience.
(11-48)He has kept no word of what he pledged himself and I
(11-48) cannot bring myself to pity a man who has not made a
(11-48) single effort either for his family or creditors but has only
(11-48) thought of going skeldering 2 or dissipating without care

1828                     SIR WALTER SCOTT                     49

(11-49) or remorse whatever he can extract from the contemptuous
(11-49) pity of his freinds. I think you will be greatly too
(11-49) simple if you put yourself to more expence about him
(11-49) you cannot serve him were you to give him your whole
(11-49) income. I have no idea that his uncle will assist him
(11-49) though he may do something for the wife and child.

(11-49) Cadell will not fail to send you a copy of the prose
(11-49) works. They should not have exceeded four volumes.
(11-49) I have nothing else to say having written so lately saving
(11-49) love to Charles & Soph & babies. Yours affectionately

(11-49) EDINR. 22 November [PM. 1828]      WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. CARPENTER

(11-49) SHANDWICK PLACE Novr. 27th 1828

(11-49) MY DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,—I do not delay for an hour
(11-49) acknowledging your kind letter which brings me the
(11-49) agreeable intelligence that you are well & happy. If I
(11-49) had known before where to send you news of us in which
(11-49) you take so kind an interest I would not have been long
(11-49) silent: when I was in London in spring I could not get
(11-49) a satisfactory address even from my friend Barber. I am
(11-49) happy to tell you our family are generally speaking as
(11-49) well as your kindness could wish them. Walter has had
(11-49) a cough hanging about him arising I think from the
(11-49) stomach for which a Regimental Mess is no good regimen ;
he has therefore been advised to take a turn for
three or four months to the South of France to shake off
what I hope is merely a bad habit but may become a
fixed one without precaution: he is at present at Paris
where I hope he will make a very short stay & by his last
letter seemed uncertain whether to go towards Bourdeaux
or to Nice. I have no doubt that when he hears that you
are there [he will go also]. I think you will like your little
niece his wife who is with him: she is very quiet but well
informed & of excellent principles & has a good deal of
accomplishment though bashful in displaying it. I am
sure Walters course will be determined to Nice when he
knows that you are there & you know that if the "gentil
Hussar" can be of use to you, you will lay an obligation
on him by bestowing your commands: he is Major of his
Regiment & secure I hope of farther promotion as
circumstances afford room for it: in the mean while a Major of
Hussars at the age of 28 is no bad preferment.

It is a particular pleasure to me my dear Mrs Carpenter
to give a much better account of the Lockharts than I
could have ventured to hope some months since. I left
poor Johnnie in the spring in the most precarious state
which seemed to me to authorize the most gloomy
apprehensions: thank God these have been in a great
degree dissipated by subsequent events. The dear child
has made a wonderful rally & now walks runs & plays
with the full use of his limbs & with every prospect that
he will enjoy good health, which I impute under God to
the excellent sweetness of his temper: his brother Walter
is very healthy & very beautiful for he has been sought
by one of the best of our London painters to sit or stand
or run about for his picture: there is also a merry
looking lass whose name is too long for me to write but I call her Charlotte, as that out of three or four which is dearest to me. Lockhart & Sophia are both in high health & prosperity: they talk of being down in summer when I hope you will meet them at Abbotsford. Charles is in the foreign office as a regular Clerk by the Kings particular recommendation with a fine prospect before him if as I trust he uses his opportunities well: it is the best line of preferment to which I had the means of recommending him. Any letter or parcel of letters which you may wish to send to Britain may be put under the cover of the said Charles: these, under cover to the Right Honble the Earl of Aberdeen Foreign Office Whitehall & the whole under cover to Lord Howard de Walden the British Ambassador: if sent to his Hotel they will go in his bag post free & with certainty. You probably are aware that a considerable sum of money is due to the persons whom we both regret & must never cease to do, the late Mr Carpenter & his sister. I think it will be recover'd from the evidence which I have been able to recover. I had a good deal of correspondence with Mr Heath on the subject while in London & I need not say that your interest will be as closely attended to as that of my family: I presume he has acquainted you with particulars. Anne is with me as my housekeeper & right hand & she claims what blank I may leave of this letter to express her own good wishes & tell her own news. But I must not leave it to her to say with what pleasure we will look forward to the hope of seeing you next year which if you venture to face a steam boat is really no journey from London as it merely lasts 48 hours. From the middle of March till the beginning of May we are at our Chateau but I scarce hope to see Miss Hooke &
you during our severe Spring weather, but from 12 July to 12 November we have a comfortable sejour in the said mansion & I hope I need not say with what pleasure we would receive you there: you know our ways so well that I will say nothing on the subject except trusting you will endure our dogs & our wild way of living & put up with our mutton & moorfowl in the old way. I expect the Lockharts & all the brats but there is room enough for all & for occasional visitors besides. Adieu my dear Madam. God bless you. I will always be grateful for a line & request you to believe me Your affectionate brother

WALTER SCOTT

My kind respects attend Miss Hooke; I leave the rest of the paper to Anne. I think I have taken the Lions share of it. I saw Mrs Nicolson in town the first time for many years; she was very kind in lending her assistance in explaining some things which could not otherwise have been so well explained on the matter of business which I alluded to.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO D. MORRISON, SECRETARY TO THE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY OF PERTH

SIR,—I was greatly obliged and interested by the reception of the proceedings of the Perth Antiquarian Society, I more particularly as the researches of the Society seem to have taken a more wide and historical view of their subject than is usual with institutions of the kind, too often dedicated to petty and puerile objects. I have long wished to see a complete plan of Gowrie
House—indeed I have a ground sketch made by an
Artillery Officer when it was used as a Barrack for that
[Corps ?]—but imperfect owing to the demolition of the
memorable turret. The Author of the sketch has shown
a spirit of moderate and impartial inquiry which does him
great honour and his [search] has led him to the only
rational explanation of that mysterious business; which
must certainly have had its use in some meditated Coup
d'etat of Queen Elizabeth. She had found so much convenience
in having Mary under lock and key that she might

1828                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      53

have thought it not undesirable to snap up that poor
James also. The Tay was at hand and accessible from
the garden without noise or observation. Once in a
boat, James might have been carried to Fast Castle, an
almost impregnable foralice, and from thence sent to
England according to convenience. If the plot is
supposed to have been laid by James to get pretence for
slaughtering the brothers, it has neither any adequate
motive nor is it at all consistent with the character of a
Prince neither cruel nor courageous to stick himself into
such a fray for the purpose of committing so great a crime.
I differ from the learned editor on one point—I do not
see that the King or his attendants had the means of
seizing the brothers Ruthvens. When the younger was
killed, Ramsay found him in grips with the King, and
it was surely time for him to use the sharpest and readiest
remedy not knowing how such an act of treason was
supported. Again Gowrie with six servants attacked the
five attendants of the King, who certainly had no chance
of being able to secure a superior number of assailants,
or even to protect their own lives except by repelling
violence by violence and taking the life of Gowrie, whose
fall ended the fray. The whole was a sudden and violent
affray, in which the manners of those times, and indeed of
our own, authorised the use of weapons in self-defence
and rendered the slaughter of the assailants justifiable
homicide.

I cannot help noticing (though it is against my argument
as far as it goes) that James in one particular
instance showed more coolness than could have been
expected from the character of timidity. When Ramsay
cast the King's hawk from his hand and began to lay
about him, James had the composure to put his foot on
the hawk's leash to prevent her making her escape.
Unless we suppose this was done instinctively, we shall

have a new view of James's character for the man could
not surely be so very timid who could think about the
escape of a kite while they were struggling for his life
or liberty close at his elbow.

A word is used, the meaning of which is obvious, but
the etymology is unknown to me. The King said to
Ramsay to strike laigh for that Ruthven had on a pyne
secret armour, of course is meant, but what is
the word pyne. In the Catalogue of James III. treasures
mention is made of a pyne box—a strong box or metal
chest probably—but what is the derivation.

I see Lord Hailes was puzzled by the expression of
Henderson " that he thought they were going to make
breaks for Maconilduy," which he was disposed to think
meant that they were about to make breeches for the
wild Highlander. A metaphorical expression equivalent
to taking Maconilduy into Custody. This seems a forced
interpretation. I think I could show the use of the
(11-54) expression making breaks as a hunting phrase equivalent
(11-54) for setting toils for deer—which explains Henderson's
(11-54) phrase.

(11-54) Excuse these desultory observations. I have not had
(11-54) the leisure to look at the historical introduction which
(11-54) seems to be very curious.

(11-54) I wish every degree of success to an Institution whose
(11-54) labours are so reputable and with best thanks for the

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 55

(11-55) personal trouble you have taken I am, with regard,
(11-55) Your obliged Humble Servant, WALTER SCOTT

(11-55) EDINBURGH, 6 SHANDWICK PLACE,

(11-55) 27 November 1828.
[Antiquarian Society of Perth]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-55) DEAR LOCKHART,—I had yours and observe the cause
(11-55) of silence. Pray think of waiting on the Lord Protector I
(11-55) notwithstanding your opening hopes. He is not to be
(11-55) neglected and the season is propitious for I dare say he is
(11-55) anxious enough about Ireland. I really do not advise
(11-55) this merely with a view to your own interest but to the
(11-55) advantage and I may saying [sic] the Salvation of
(11-55) Ireland for I take it they will be soon at each others
(11-55) throats in that country. Tom Purdie has a son a gardner
(11-55) in the North to Lord Dufferin I think who says the
(11-55) gentry there are all putting their arms in order.

(11-55) I had a note from Walter from Calais. I hope he will
not dawdle at paris but I have a great notion he will. I do not see how he can do any service at Lyons. You have my letter from Cowper & from his correspondent & I can see no chance of Walter doing more than they could do being a perfect stranger to the kind of business. I would willingly have Mr. Slades examination on the circumstance and have great apprehensions that the benefit of his evidence will be lost.

I had Anne's letter from Sophia about the poor Terrys. Of course there can be no wish to press any measures about a benefit. But it seems a good port under the lee. If Mrs. Hughes is correct in observing his case he is not likely to live long in his unfortunate condition. If the mind and memory become affected I scarce know how to wish it. Gillies's case is equally incurable but less deserving of compassion.

I am much obliged to Mr. Sotheby for the note about D Yorke,—pray let him know so much with my kind respects.1

The accounts of the Kings health are of the utmost importance and rejoice me greatly. The volumes of Tales ought to have reach'd Mr. LittleJohn long since. I have the rebellions to turn off and then I am silent on that lay. I have the Ex King Louis's diatribe.2 He is a little unreasonably sorry but I dont wonder at it. All men cannot be so cool as the equal minded slater who fell from the top of James's court. Some one seeing a man sitting on a dunghill which happily intervend to break his fall & not having witnessed (it may be well supposed)3 the nature of his descent askd him what o'clock it was—
to which he replied he supposed about three for as he was passing the seventh story he observed them covering the table for dinner. Now Nick Frog, having been fillipd with a three-man-beetle, has scarce had time in his transit to make such accurate observations: and for my part I would freely forgive him all that he has said of me (though he complains as much when I excuse his brother from the accusations of [others] as when I inculpate him myself) provided he could give in reality the advantage of having seen Italy in 1814 which he says I did.

Talking of travelling I hope you mean to come down at Christmas otherwise our disappointment will be very great. You do not mention your purpose but I hope it is not alterd. I want to speak to you about your novum opus & how I am to help it forward.

I have a letter from Mrs. Carpenter who is at Nice & inclose a letter which Charles can put into the Ambassadors bag. I suppose Walter and his aunt will meet there. Miss Hooke is with Mrs. Carpenter and they are quite well and happy. She indeed writes merry but I do not think that expresses the state of mind. I shall be quite well satisfied with the Gazzette keeper if it be as you say. But I shall wonder if so good a thing has escaped the economicals and I should fear it is dependent on a change of ministry though its being held by one person for so long a time would seem to intimate the contrary.

I inclose a letter for Mrs. Carpenter which Charles can put into the Ambassadors bag so [far as] Paris. My best love to Johnie & I intend to write him a letter very
TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

My absence from Edinburgh till a fortnight ago presented an obstacle to finishing the publication or printing rather of the little tract. It will be ready in a few days as accurately as we can manage it.

I am afraid it will have little interest though it is a wild Scottish story and no bad example of what our lawyers call the perfervidum ingenium Scotorum.

Markland has been so very kind as to furnish me with the list of names & you will soon get the list with the red letters duly appended. Always my dear Sir, Your obliged

AND FAITHFUL

EDIN. 3 December 1828.

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, FLUDYER STREET, WESTMINSTER

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I have not been able to write to you from sheer vexation at the unexpected issue of the negotiation about the vile pofle of land. I really thought and still think it has sold at 500 at least more than its value as Scott himself allowd.1 I do not see what
you could have done better than you did or that you have any thing to reproach yourself with. This I notice that any one who goes plainly and frankly to work in this country to bargain for land is generally flung. Well—Heaven is above all and there is land lying under heaven and by Tweedside too and who knows but " the bonny bit land and some planting on it " may cast up when you least expect. I think the making the House at Bridgeheugh even habitable would cost more money than you were aware of.

To change this vile subject, I (trusting there can be no bad consequences) was rather amused with Mrs Baillie's cat who worried the dog. It is just like her Mrs who beats the male race of authors out of the pitt in 1828 describing the higher passions that are more proper to their sex than hers. Alack a day my poor cat Hinze my acquaintance and in some sort my friend of fifteen years was snaped at once by the paynim Nimrod. What could I say to him but what Brantome said to some fouiller [fouilleur] who had been too successful in a duel " Ah mon grand ami vous avez tue mon autre grand ami." It is a good thing to have read queer books they always furnish you with a parallel case in your afflictions.

When you send me the book which your goodness designs me it will reach me most safely by sending it directed to me at Robt. Caddell bookseller Edinr. care of Simkin and Marshall Booksellers Stationers Court Saint Pauls London. But lo while I am writing your splendid gift arrives and claims and shall most surely attain a most honourable station on my shelves. And I have also your kind letter of 30th ult. bringing me the agreeable notice
that you have received the Tales and like them which reconciles me much to my labour. I will certainly finish the story down to the 1745 and take a general view of the causes of the subsequent prosperity of this singular country. As to Covenanters and Malignants they were both a set of cruel and bloody bigots and had notwithstanding those virtues with which bigotry is sometimes allied. Their characters were of a kind much more picturesque than beautiful cast. Neither had the least idea either of toleration or humanity so that it happens that so far as they can be distinguished from each other one is tempted to hate most the party which chances to be uppermost for the time.

As for the Glasgow case I wrote to the principal the instant I heard I was put into nomination saying that I could not accept of the honour which my young friends were desirous of promoting me to and that I did not desire my name should be engaged in disturbing the peace of the University especially in opposition to our friend Tom. It so chanced that my letter did not reach Duncan Macfarlane 1 in time to prevent the canvass for which I was very sorry as it gave me the less pleasing task of refusing what was meant as a favour or bothering myself with an office which no way suited me. However I took my own way of it and declined the honour the instant I heard of it.

I have just [had] news to prepare for a new edition of my grandfather's tales the first 10,000 strong being almost exhausted. This you will be glad to hear. Our magnum opus is still a magnum arcanum but I suppose will be advertized in January or February the great point is to
insure a regular monthly publication.

There is a most flashing account in Allan Cunningham's Annual of poor Abbotsford. I suspect it must be some one who had partaken deeply of Teviotdale hospitality for cascades, lakes, and acres of planting are all multiplied.

I will receive your proposed communication with interest. The Bannatyne comes on gallantly. Lord Spencer and the Honble. Thomas Grenville candidates for admission.

Now our name is up and may go From Toledo to Madrid.

Anne joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs Richardson and family. I have written this letter by instalments having begun it four weeks ago. I think of making a contribution to the Bannatyne of a journal of 1745 by that black swan, a sensible Jacobite named Maxwell of Kir[connell.3 I am always most truly yours

EDINR 6 December [PM. 1828]

WALTER SCOTT

I will be at Abbotsford in a week or fortnight at most.

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have been every day anxiously expecting to hear from or see you. Your bed here is ready and your presence anxiously hoped for. On the 20th. we go to Abbotsford so you may consider whether
you had rather come there and pass a few days of January in town when the Session recalls me or come hither at once. All your old freinds long to see you and enquiries are frequent as to the where or when. I expect the Morrits at Christmas but I hope you will not tether your motions by theirs. The sooner you come & the longer you can stay so much the better for us. I only wish Sophia and the bairns could come with you but for this we must wait for summer which will come if the Almanack keeps its wont. I have nothing to add but that we are well happy & prosperous. The Tales have been most successful. An Edition of 10,000 has been sold and another is in the press no bad thing for Grandpapa who though like Dogberry a fellow who hath had losses is like to prove like the said Dogberry a rich fellow enough.

I still wish you much to see the Duke before you come down. I would have you be the man you ought to be with these great folks & that can only be by taking upon you a little more than the modesty of your nature will readily allow you to do. Men are always rated as they rate themselves and if you let them suppose that either the Publisher or any of the contributors are the moving source of the great engine which you command your personal services will be coldly estimated. They are all convinced of your consequence to their cause and you must not let them forget that it is to yourself they owe their [gratitude].

On the other side is an order for such copies of the Tales as you may want for yourself or freinds. I hope Mr Wilson has had his copy for my young lady. I had not
(11-62) leisure to examine the lists particularly.

(11-62) Always yours with affectionate love to dear Johnie
(11-62) Walter little Miss not forgetting Mama.

(11-62) WALTER SCOTT
(11-62) EDINR. 11 Decr. 1828

(11-62) I think your best way is to come here though only for
(11-62) a day or two & return when vacation is over to Auld
(11-62) Reekie to see freinds.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LADY ISABELLA CUST 1

(11-62) MY DEAR LADY ISABELLA,—Nothing can be [so] flattering
(11-62) to an old friend as the kind and affectionate recollections
(11-62) of those who have grown up in a manner under his eye.
(11-62) The welfare and happiness of your family in all its
(11-62) branches but particularly that of my dear young friend
(11-62) Lady Isabella must be the best consolation for the loss
(11-62) of your father whose friendship was almost fraternal and
(11-62) for that of your mother who resembled the best idea of
(11-62) an Angel walking upon the earth which I was ever able
(11-62) to form, both in outward form, sentiments and conduct,
(11-62) of which I had occasion to see so much. But it is needless
(11-62) to speak of these things though they are seldom out of
(11-62) my old grey head.

(11-62) Our appointments have been particularly perverse
(11-62) for our little Christmas vacation calls us to Abbotsford
(11-62) just when you are removing to Dalkeith. We do not
(11-62) return till the middle of January and I hope will then
(11-62) find the Duke and Lady Anne and you still at Dalkeith
(11-62) and be able to break this vile spell which seems to prevent
our ever seeing each other.

Pray tell the Duke our Bannatyne Club is in the highest request, Earl Spencer, honble Mr Tom Grenville, Duke of Gordon, Lord Holland and a numerous host of candidates for admission. The two first are the most celebrated bibliomaniacs I now going. Sir Alexander Hope's son is also a candidate. However I will write the Duke about all this. A set of the books printed for the Club came to auction at a book sale to-day and were knocked down (though only 14 or 15 in number) for 135. Perhaps the Duke may think of honouring our anniversary meeting where we have good songs and few speeches. It is in general a gay and pleasant party of the kind, and if Captain Scott will do me the honour to accept an invitation as my friend and visitor I will be highly obliged and gratified. I flatter myself the Club has placed the old Scottish literature very high and that it may match even the Roxburgh of London in its beneficial effect on the old literature of the country. So modestly thinks the unworthy president of the Bannatyne club.

God bless you and yours my very dear young lady. Make my best remembrances to Captain Scott and believe me, with the most respectful and affectionate regard. Your old and sincere friend WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 13 December [1828]

Anne sends her respectful Compliments to Lady Anne and your Ladyship and as an old and steady Clansman
mine wait on my young and gallant chief.

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND OUEENSBERRY,
DRUMLANRIG CASTLE

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I fell in the other day with the inclosed charter which bears such an honourable testimony to the memory of Your Graces Ancestors & Clan that I cannot help intruding a copy of it on your observation as likely to interest you. Sir Walter Scott was the same who was murdered by the Kerrs and Dame Janet Betoun is the Witch Lady of an old fashiond poem calld the Lay of the Last Minstrel. I will have proper attested copies of this & another Charter I made out for your Graces Library if you will let me know that you would like to have them.

The Bannatyne Club have gained great honour & glory of late—a copy of their collection coming to sale brought 135., with duty &c 140 and upwards. Sir George Warrender bought them. I believe Mr Thos. Grenville was his opponent. Lord Spencer has applied for admittance who has certainly the finest library in Britain & is the best judge of books. I am not without hopes of persuading your Grace to favour us with your Company at the Anniversary meeting of the Club to shew your countenance to Scottish literature in this interesting branch. Lord Hadington promises his Company and if the Duke of Gordon be in town I hope he will honor us. There are also some legal Big-wigs whom your Grace will not care much about. But we have no speeches a tolerable dinner and some funny old fashiond songs. I
send notice of the day in time hoping Your Grace may keep it in your eye.

An application was made to me by an excellent mason who was foreman for some time when I was building at Abbotsford. He is thoroughly well acquainted with his trade and can work to any plan. He was an excellent & steady fellow for the twelvemonth he was under my eye and can produce good certificates since though he has only worked for days wages having declined the responsibility of foreman which has been repeatedly offered him.

His object was to offer his services as your Grace's ordinary mason at Dalkeith if as he is informed you want such a person for common work. He is well connected in his way, a Galashiels man and a gallant serjeant of the Local Militia. If your Grace as the man tells me is really wanting such a person he is likely I think to suit your purpose as he can turn a hand to any thing. I mention this as I really think the man an excellent workman and a steady fellow. It is however eight years since I knew him but I understand his conduct in the interim has been respectable. His name is Adam Paterson.

I am mortified to find my removal to Abbotsford for three weeks will take place just when Your Grace has settled to be at Dalkeith. I trust however you will remain till after our return to town in January when I will have the honour of waiting upon you at 6 o'clock on some convenient opportunity for your Grace. I saw Lord Elcho the other day at Tyninghame and had the pleasure to hear the Abbotsford covers had afforded some sport.

With respectful compliments to Lady Anne Lady
Isabella and Captain Cust I am always Your Graces very faithful and respectful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 17 December [PM. 1828]

Postcript written in a state of high-gravel blindness having forgot my spectacles at Tyningham among

66 LETTERS OF 1828

Lord Haddingtons old papers collected by his ancestor Tom 1 of the Cowgate. I will be at Abbotsford on the 20th instant.

TO HIS SON CHARLES

DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letters and am delighted to hear you are well and busy. Tomorrow I send Lockhart 125 on your Account that is 75 to Sophia for your board and 50 to yourself. I will pay the small debts in Edinburgh and I inclose you a letter about some money due it would seem at Oxford. I had hoped all your matters there were settled. You are now a man and must learn to cut your coat according to your cloath and with your salary 100 from me and your board &c paid I think you should manage very well. At any rate never get into debt. Your little patrimony will moulder away under the increasing expence of interest joind to capital and when you may want money to make an advance in the world you will find yourself aground for want of the means while I may be gone altogether or past helping you. The money however shall be remitted if you want it as I would rather inconvenience myself at
any time than have you sneaking and shirking about just claims. The knowlege that I have not the same extensive power of assisting you as formerly will I am sure be a stronger restraint upon any temptation to expence than any thing I can say.

I am truly sorry we cannot hope to see you this Christmas as I think it might interrupt business and your cash will not admit of flying trips. Please God we will hope for a merry meeting in August or September when you can have some pleasure at Abbotsford.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I do not approve of your giving up your teachers of languages which are so essential to your situation. You must lay your account with being a man or a mouse as you qualify yourself now. I will willingly make a further remittance to prevent this species of oeconomy approving as I do of all others.

The inclosed is for a brother of Marechal Lauriston an old friend of mine who wanted some papers which it incloses. I suppose you can put it into the Ambassadors bag. Anne & Cousin Anne are both well. We go to Abbotsford Saturday and shall be there till the 10 Jany.

Adieu my dear Charles. I remain your affectionate father

EDINR. 18 December [1828] WALTER SCOTT

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

My DEAR SOPHIA,—I have not had a line from you this long time but I understand Johnie keeps his health well and faces the winter gallantly. Sir James Stuart is here
(11-67) high in the praises of Mrs Carpenter the same lady whose
good taste distinguishd the uncommon beauty of Johnie
& chose him to be a model out of all the infantry of
regents park. As for us we are killing each other not for
love of art but for the benefit of science. Our Irish
importation have made a great discovery in (Economicks
namely that a wretch who is not worth a farthing while
alive becomes a valuable article when knockd on the
head & carried to an anatomist and acting on this principle

68 LETTERS OF 1828

(11-68) have cled the streets of some of those miserable
offcasts of society whom nobody missd because nobody
wishd to [see] them again.

(11-68) Charles will tell you about these shocking matters as I
have wrote him at length to put him in force [?] to spin a
tough and terrible Story at Christmas eve. I have also
remitted to him on your account [75] which he will pay
you for his current half year till May 1829 which will be
acceptable in these [this] period of Bills & Christmas
Compliments.

(11-68) We will be delighted to see John and hope the little
jaunt will do his health and spirits good. I trust to go
with him to Capt William's 1 and give an opinion about
his operations as he seems to wish it very much. He was
in town about a week since. I trust I will reconcile him
to the expence of a stone bridge a wooden one will be
dearer in the end and will never look handsome or give
satisfaction.

(11-68) Johns last letter shews good reason for not expecting
him sooner than the 31st for which I am truly sorry but
we must be thankful for what we can get and look forward
to Midsummer when I trust we'll have the whole party.
We go to Abbotsford tomorrow. I have had a misfortune
there in the person of poor John Swanston 2 who has had
his hand hurt by the saw mill. I am informed he has lost
a joint of his for[e]finger which will not how[ever] hurt
him much as a workman if as I trust the hand be saved.
I am desperately vexed about it as he is a steady & attachd
fellow having remaind with me when he could have been
game keeper at Stitchill with higher wages &c.

Adieu my dearest Sophia. All Blessings & good
wishes of the Christmas & New Year attend you and

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 69

your Babies especially. I rather think I forgot to send
Messrs Marshal & Simkins an order for the set of tales
for the Wilson & your own nursery.

I send love to Lockhart Johnie & Walter & little
Miss—What do you call her for her familiar name.
Always your affectionate papa WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 19th December [1828]

TO J. H. MARKLAND, 1 TEMPLE

My DEAR SIR,—I have been prevented from printing
my lampoon on the Stair family in which the story of
the Bride of Lammermoor is hinted by finding it though
from [an] inferior copy to mine printed in the inclosed
collection of Scottish libells of which Mr Maidment an
amateur and Bannatynean has published a half private
dition. I beg your acceptance of a copy as from their
tenor they will soon be introuvable and are never like to be reprinted. You will shortly hear the private history of the Bride of Lammer[moor] and the other Waverley Novels in an illustrated edition which [I] designed should have been a posthumous publication but is now to appear inter vivos.

I send you a project entertaind here which seems to promise much. The quantity of what may [be] considered as Causes Celebres in Scotland is great and affords ground for a curious chapter on the wide history of human nature. The Editor is painstaking & capable and should you find any one willing to subscribe they will get a very curious book of which the impression will be much limited. I have been dunning the Printer daily for the dedication & list to the Murder of the Schaws the Red lettering 1 has caused some delay.

I am going out of town when my address is Abbotsford Melrose till 10th January when our courts sit down again. I will pass the sheets directly to Sir Francis Freling to whom I send best love.

The intimation of the Lammermoor affair occurs in the 1st volume of the pasquils page 58 [53] 6th line from the [bottom] but it is impossible for you to understand it without an explanation which shall not be wanting. I doubt the Pasquils will enable you to conclude 2 that the Scottish malice of the period in which they were written far exceeds their witt I am my dear Sir very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 19 December 1828.
TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose the note for £125 as I promised in my letter of yesterday £75 for Soph on your account and £50 for your own cheek. We go to Abbotsford tomorrow to my great joy. All Edinburgh is alarmed by a very odd and horrid discovery. Some Irish people have been for some time in the habit of decoying into secret places and murdering such wretches as they thought would be least missd for the sole purpose of selling their bodies for dissection and it would seem that the Anatomists have been in the habit of giving from 7, to 10, for any corpse whatever no questions asked and what seems shocking that they saw marks of violence on the bodies without being startled or making enquiry how the party came to his end. It is supposed that upwards of twenty persons have perishd in this most miserable manner. But it is certain that three cases can be distinctly proved against Burke and his wife who kept a subterranean cellar in the Grassmarket where this horrid trade was driven. Their usual mode was to intoxicate the poor creatures & so strangle or smother them. But the fate of a poor idiot well known by the name of daft Jamie was particularly shocking. Having in that respect more wit than wiser folks he refused the liquor which they tried to forc[e] upon him and after a desperate defence was subdued and strangled by main force. The trial comes on Monday. I am sorry I cannot be there. The murthurers are all Irish of the lowest ranks. There is a generall terror among the servant maids who think their pretty persons are especially...
aimd at. And two of Glengarrys savage Highlandmen are so completely cow'd that they dared not stir out after sunset for fear of being caught up and dissected.

They keep the thing as quiet as they can for fear of riot but if I were a Doctor I would be afraid of my

72                  LETTERS OF                         1828

windows on Monday and well if they get off with a pebbling.

I was shockd in the midst of all this by receipt of a very polite card from the Medical Society inviting me to dine with them. It sounded like a card from Mr Thurtell inviting one to a share of his gig on a Roslin party.

After all it is [a] horrid example how men may stumble and fall in the full march of Intellect. The thing is no doubt exaggerated in extent but I learn from the Crown Counsel that many cases have occurred besides the three which they expect to prove. One of the creatur[e]s who perishd was a prostitute of uncommon personal beauty.

There is a dainty peace of news for a long night and a dying candle. Do not tell it to little Johnie. I am always [your] most affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 19 December 1828.

[Law]

TO DAVID WILKIE
MY DEAR WILKIE,—I have long thought of writing to you, not merely to congratulate you on your return to England with new honours and amended health, in which all lovers of art and its productions are sincerely bound to rejoice, but to thank you for your kind expressions to Cadell, intimating that you will, if possible, contribute a sketch or two from your inimitable pencil, to ornament an edition of the Waverley novels which I am publishing, with illustrations of every kind, and in the success of which I have a deep personal interest. You, who are beset by the sin of modesty, will be least of all men aware what a tower of strength your name must be in a work of this nature, which, if successful, will go a great way to counterbalance some very severe losses which I sustained, two or three years since, by the failure of Constable's house, and Hurst and Robinson's, in London. But while I state this to you, because I know your kindness will give it more weight than I am sure it deserves, I entreat I may not be considered as pushing or pressing you to do any thing inconsistent with your valuable health. What you can do, and when you can do it, must remain with yourself; and whether you should ever be able to accomplish your kind purpose or not, I will remain equally your debtor for the kindness which led you to entertain it.

Our last meeting was a melancholy one. Let us hope for a pleasanter this next summer. If you try what the air of your own caller breezes can do to brace your constitution, after having seen warmer climates, you will find Conundrum Castle standing where it did, all the Fergusons in force and vigour, though the Knight Keeper limps a little, from the effects of his campaigns,
or to keep his brother in chivalry in countenance. You will find the beef and kail as plenty as ever, and my landscapes of future woodland becoming daily more obvious to the actual sight.

I observe, with pleasure, that his Majesty has been taking your advice and Chantrey's (the best possible) on his Windsor arrangements, which form a great national object. I am inscribing this edition of Waverley, and its numerous plans, to his Majesty, on the principle in which Sancho sent acorns to the Duchess, because I have no other way of acknowledging many favours, I may say much kindness. Adieu, my dear Wilkie; God bless you with complete health, and may you long be an honour to your country, and add to its fame and your own.

Cadell proposes to be in London, and may perhaps deliver this; but, above all, do not let him worry you into taking up a brush a moment sooner than you can do it happily and easily. Assure yourself that, if I should lose your assistance, my chief regret would be the state of your own health; and if I could think it was like to be in the least degree affected by it, I would not desire to purchase a selfish advantage at a price so dear.

But, as slight sketches will altogether serve our turn, perhaps taking a step, or a hop, may encourage you to a long leap on some more important occasion. In which hope I rest, dear Wilkie Faithfully and truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 21St Dec. [1828]
All the compliments and kind wishes of the season attend you.

[Life of Sir David Wilkie]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—In the course of this day which has been no idle one I have finishd a good many matters which I now present to you. Namely for the Magnum

1. Introduction to Rob Roy completed: you have the work the printed copy that is.

2. Item. The copy of the Dedication the conclusion of the general Introduction and three Articles of Appendix which will complete Vol I.

3. The first Series of Tales of My Landlord four volumes ready for press.

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT

4. I have sent two letters from Mr Edwin Landseer and his father.1 The principal business of the latter is to recommend his son Charles who I believe is a smart lad and it may be well to give him some employment to oblige the family. The rest of the old gentlemans twaddle is Balaam which I can settle at leisure. But the serious question is where are the drawings mentiond in young Landseers note for I have not received them. I inclose a note to the person who keeps No 6 Shandwick street desiring to give them to you. Break seals without scruple though address[d] to me. When you write return the letters.
I have had so many odds & ends to make up that I have not got to Anne 2 which will disappoint J. B. but today is not fit to walk out & I hope to send copy tomorrow Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22 December 1828.

I have also sent you two letters to Wilkie friendly & to Heath businesslike. The last you may peruse as it is left open for that purpose & please to seal it with a head before delivering or forwarding it.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have written to the Lord Advocate in a tone which will make [him] do his possible in the matter you wot of. I send inclosed an addition to the Account of the Blue gowns in the Antiquary. You will easily see the place where it comes in as there is a sort of blank left in my Manuscript.

I hope you have saifly [sic] received my large packet of this morning which makes open sea-room I am always yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22 December [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO THE RIGHT HONBL. LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM
MY DEAR RAE,—I have been unwillingly plaguing you with things in which other people were concerned yet I am aware you will not think that a reason why I should omit pestering you when the old Quarter Masters own interest is involved and it is a matter I hope which you will not find troublesome. Richard Mackenzie asked me to secure if possible your interest with the Royal Bank to obtain the discharge of Cadell late the partner of Constable. Of the gentleman himself I say nothing excepting that so far as I have seen he has not committed greater or worse errors than are chargeable against persons in his calamitous situation and by these errors no one has been such a sufferer as myself.

But the case is this. I have devoted myself with little interruption to pay the creditors with whom I am involved to the full if life & health permit. I have already wrought for and paid over a great many thousand pounds and am in the course of collecting much more as I have a scheme on foot with the countenance of my trustees which has every prospect of realizing 2000 or 3000 a year for several years during my life or after my death—In these matters Cadell's agency is absolutely essential to me for as the House to which he is now Clerk is possessed of a share in the literary property I allude [to] his service must be necessarily employed & I can refer to Mr Gibson with whom he has accounted all along for his attention to my interest or rather to that of the creditors for whom I am labouring. I take no credit for having willingly
consented to labour probably my whole life to do justice to others, I might no doubt have compounded upon easier terms & such offers were pressd on me. But I trust I can pay these debts & I am sure I have the will to do it & am as happy and contented in labouring for the interest of others as ever I was while working for my own. But it may give me some title to speak in this case of Cadell that in the very important affairs which he has to transact for me it is of high consequence he should if possible stand discharged from his own creditors. His discharge will do me personally neither good nor harm but its being obtaind will I am convinced be at this moment of the greatest consequence to the judicious management of the funds by which my Creditors are to be paid for my trustees & not I myself are the parties to whom he accounts. I am only the dog who drives the wheel it is they who must eat & ought to eat the roast meat.

Mr Mackenzie has or will furnish you with the matter in which Cadell is personally concernd and I hope you will give your influence to get the gentlemen of the Bank to consent. He has a property to the amount of many thousands to dispose of on my account which it is strongly the Banks interest to suffer to be got rid of and this matter is naturally some check on his exertions. Above all refusing him the discharge will do no good or augment the dividend of Constable a single farthing. If it did I would be in no hurry to make this request since I should be benefited by the refusal more than most people.

May I beg you to state these matters to the Bank. Their concurrence alone is wanting to make up the necessary number of consenting Creditors. At any rate hold me excused my dear Lord for stating to you that my
own situation as well as that of all having interest in my 
as well as that of all having interest in my
affairs really render this step so eligible that I hope you 
will use your influence with the gentlemen of the direction 
to obtain the discharge in question. Always most 
faithfully yours  WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 23d. Decr. 1828

[Mrs. James Fleming]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—This is a postscript to my letter of yesterday &
goes by the same conveyance. It conveys a suggestion
of which I am no adequate judge but which I think it
proper to mention as it strikes me forcibly. You sell the
prints that is you propose to sell them independent of
the letterpress why not also sell the letterpress independent
of the expensive embellishments. You might if this was
thought expedient dispose of the ornamented copies at
6/ per volume or if this was thought inexpedient & they
were continued at 5/ as proposed you might sell those
which had only vignettes @ 4/ or 3/6 providing effectually
against inferior editions being forced into the market and
opening I the Waverley novels to the lowest purchaser
in the new Edition. All this is submitted to your better
judgement but as it occurs to me I think it right to state it.

I could easily get a few sketches from my friend Sir
James Stewart of Allanbank certainly the best sketcher
of cavalry in our time without any price but some thing of
a trifling present. They would make excellent vignettes.

As we are coming to close quarters I must remind you
that the Kings copy must be handsomely bound in a tasty stile if possible and sent a few days before the publication both volumes of Waverley should be sent together. All this is as well mentioned in time.

I think the proposed sale without engravings would suit a numerous class of purchasers who have engravings already and being satisfied with them would only desire the improved and illustrated text. You are however far the more experienced judge & I only say my say Yours truly

W SCOTT
24th. December morning ABBOTSFORD [1828]

Pray forward the inclosed parcel to Mr Ballantyne.

TO JAMES SKENE

DEAR SKENE,—We will be delighted to see you, as I learn from Anne your kind intention to look in on us during the vacation. I hope Mrs. Skene will accompany you, as we can give you a comfortable bedroom. We are very sorry that we cannot on this occasion beg for the company of our young friends, George and Miss Eliza, whom we hope to see in spring. If you can easily bring with you the striking description of the subterranean vaults at Baden (I think supposed to be the place of meeting of the secret tribunal) with your plan and drawings, they will do me yeoman's service in something I am now about. 1 You will meet John Morritt and his niece. Sir
James Stewart, and Lockhart, who will give us all the
news. Any day after Monday will suit us excellently well,
or Monday itself—only we have a number of people whom
you would not care about—will see you equally welcome.

This is a truly horrid business about Burke and his
associates. I have been poring at the account in the
papers till I am well-nigh blind, therefore conclude in hast.—Always affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I send you all the remaining volumes of
the Waverley Novels till the Legend of Montrose inclusive.
I inclose with this card a note which must be put in its
proper place Rob Roy end of chap 14 (of 8vo Edition).
I beg your kind attention to this as the copy is with you.
I willingly give up my own suggestion about the prints
& cuts selling separately to your better judgement. You
can now make your calculations clean and clear with all
the volumes before you. Notes might be added if desired
to make up any inequality of the volumes

Errors in the Tales

McKinnon in the story of Alan a Sop should be McQuarrie 1
—Also the 1t. Regt of guards & not the 2d is the
Coldstream.

I have copy for Ballantyne but will not send it till
Tuesday as he has enough in hand. I return his proofs however Yours truly W SCOTT

Sunday [28 Dec. 1828]
[Stevenson]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

MY DEAR SIR,—A much slighter motive than a wish to obey your commands and oblige a friend of yours will at any time involve me in such a genealogical enquiry as you desire me to make respecting the families of the Blairs; so I send a few observations which may be authenticated by further genealogical researches should Monsr. Dommartin require such to be made—

The word Blair signifies originally Battle or rather field of Battle and many places in Scotland are so called—These like other local designations were assumed by the person who lived there and thus became by degrees converted into family surnames. But the numerous families named Blair are generally derived by Genealogists from one or other of two families namely either from Blair of Blair in Ayrshire or from that of Blair of Balthayock in Perthshire, Angus, and the North of Scotland—These two families had each a number of collateral relations and descendants who owned them for their Chiefs but they disputed violently with each other which of them ought to be acknowledged as the Chief of the whole tribe of Blair—As these two families had subsisted independently of each other for so many generations there was no means of establishing which House was the more honorable or ancient so that King James VI at length decided the controversy by directing that the age of the Representatives of Blair of
Blair and Blair of Balthayock should determine the precedence for the time—It appears that the branch of the family from which Monsr. Dommartin is descended comes from the family of Balthayock—This family seems to have attained distinction about the year 1214. I suspect from circumstances that the Blair from which this family took their surname was Blair in Kinrossshire now called Blair-Adam including another property also called Blair, the name of Blair or Battle given to this domain was from the attack of the Caledonians upon the ninth Legion which they nearly destroyed. Great part of the action was fought on Lochor[e] (now the property of my daughter in law & son) and in confirmation of supposing this to have been the original seat of the Blairs I observe that Constantine de Lochor[e] was nearly connected with the family—But whether the Blairs derived their name from that identical place or from another of the same name they became Lairds of Balthayock about 1393 and made ever after a distinguished figure under that title. The whole genealogy of the race may be found in Douglass’s Scottish Baronage 1 which is our only authority or nearly so upon such subjects, that author gives from the archives of the family of Balthayock the following account of the origin of the families who occur in France—Alexander Blair of Balthayock succeeded to the Lands & Barony of Balthayock in 1568. He married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie (a family of distinction) by whom according to Douglas he had three sons, Laurence Thomas & Patrick. The 1st Laurence succeeded to his Fathers estate. The third Patrick was the ancestor of the Blairs of Pittendreich & other families, the passage concerning the second Thomas I copy at length—2 Thomas who went to France in the reign of James VI
of Scotland where he settled and married a Lady of rank & distinction whose posterity have flourished with lustre in that Kingdom ever since & of whom are descended several families which now make a considerable figure—viz. One settled at Bearn whose representative is an officer in the army and was in the regiment of FitzJames another is settled at Mentz whose representative is now a counsellor of that town & hath several brothers officers of rank in the army and Mr. De Blair representative of a third branch settled at Paris is now Master of Requests and Intendant of Alsace, they all retain the name of Blair & have been allied by marriage with the most considerable families in France viz. the de Gesvres, de la Rochefoucault, Viscount de Aigremont, Baron de Novailles, the Counts de Champignelle, de Brimont, des Gilberts, des Jolly, des Fleury etc ctc"—Mons. Dommartin will thus see that the Scottish genealogist concurs with the officers who drew up the letters of Noblesse except in one particular that Douglas the authority above quoted who drew up the account from family papers calls the Emigrant who settled the French Blair in France by the name of Thomas whereas the Lettres de Noblesse give him another name Alexander I think—it is impossible to decide which is the right name without a search into the family papers which I have no access to if I had leisure for such an investigation your correspondent may be assured that the Blairs of Balthayock have always been a distinguished House & of great antiquity. Both families of Blair have now passed into the female branch that of Blair of Blair is represented by a younger branch of Scott of Mallenie 1 by which transition you & I at least will not allow that they have diminished their Gentry. As for Blair of Balthayock I observed Margaret an Heiress
succeeded to the estate in 1723 married David Drummond who assumed. Their son John Blair married Patricia Stephens who survived him. They had a son David who was an officer. I should be able to say something about the present condition of the family being in some indescribable manner cousin of the Blairs of Balthayock. We always visited wore mourning for each other intimated marriages births & deaths as the custom amongst Scotch cousins but since my poor Mothers death these things have been forgotten and I do not know the present state of the Balthayock family. The ancient inheritance is beautifully seated on the Tay near Perth. If Monsr. Dommartin should wish to know the existing state of the family nothing could be more easy for me than to satisfy him. I need not say my dear friend how happy I am to obey your [wishes] on all occasions. Being with the most sincere regard & affection your very faithful kinsman and obedient servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 December [1828]

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have lost my spectacles and the Cat who lost the fiddle stick was not so much embarassed. I send you the Mysterious Macfarlane horror but lord! it is quite a peaceful quiet tale to what our Doctors can quote. I am told no prudent maiden walks out o' nights without buttering her mouth that the black plaister may not adhere. Yours truly W. SCOTT
TO SIR HARRIS NICOLAS

ABBOTSFORD, 1st January [1829]

MY DEAR SIR,—I have read with the greatest interest and attention the negotiations of Bishop Beckington which you favour me with a copy of. They possess high interest as historical documents regarding an age of which we know so little as the early part of Henry VI. [illegible]. It is in such minute details rather than in the generalities of ordinary history that we discover those minute traces by which the peculiar habits of our ancestors may be traced and recognized. I have not heard what it is that prevents you from your promised attention to Greene his works and literary squabbles, but I regret much that the book is not in your hands as it is material to English literature and very well worthy of such illustrations as you would bestow.1 On my return to Edinburgh I hope to send you a copy of a trifling work which I have printed for the Roxburghe Club, of which I hope your favourable acceptance. I am, sir, with renewed thanks. Your very much obliged servant,

WALTER SCOTT

TO THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF, DEANERY HOUSE, ST. PAULS, LONDON

VERY REVEREND AND DEAR LORD,—I have been several days in possession of your Lordships very kind and
flattering letter without finding an opportunity amid the festivities of the season and the engagements they involve to return you my best and most grateful thanks for the good opinion for supposing me qualified to treat the very fine subject which your Lordships favourable judgement recommends to me. I will own that the idea of taking a Welsh subject and even the very topic of Glendower has once or twice crossed my imagination. A Chief, British by birth and attachment yet educated in all the accomplishments of the Norman chivalry, a warrior and victor yet assuming the character of a Necromancer would have afforded great scope for contrast and much to excite interest. And the gallant resistance made by the Welch to their engrossing neighbours affords as many grand situations as the romantick country which they inhabit contains beautiful localities all of which since it is your Lordships pleasure to pay me such a high compliment are perhaps a little in my way.— But the misfortune is that I am totally ignorant on the subject not merely of Welch history for the mere knowlege of facts might be acquired by study but the far more indispensible peculiarities of language habits and manners. I need not tell your Lordship sapere est principium et fons if we have not a full and clear view of ones subject if we have not studied it in all its bearings we may perhaps be able to sketch out an outline of a story but I should doubt extremely the possibility of being able to colour it according to nature so as to acquire that distinctive individuality which ought to distinguish so interesting a topick. I doubt whether it is possible for a mere traveller in a country especially in the way that your elderly gentleman makes his tour to acquire much more than a very superficial acquaintance with the
Non sum qualis eram was a maxim of the learn'd Partridge and I am no longer as at 25 years old ready to walk thirty miles a day or ride a hundred to get hold of an old ballad or tradition and without such exertions one can do little for it is in out of the way corners and among retired humourists that men find whatever can be found of national manners. Even if I had the same habits and as much time as in former days I had at my disposal still I doubt if with every advantage and those your Lordship holds out are most valuable I could possess myself of such knowledge on so interesting a subject as Wales which would enable me to form such a satisfactory view of the subject myself as would be worth communicating to others. It would have too much resemblance to that species of study called cramming with which young barristers prepare themselves for examinations and which though it furnishes them with the means of answering the necessary interrogatories leaves them as indifferent lawyers as they were before.

From these deficiencies my much respected and dear Lord Bishop you will see the reason why to use Don Quixote's phrase I feel myself unable to encounter the adventure which your Lordship recommends to me being but too conscious that it is not reserved for me. It only remains to say that I once made an attempt on a Welsh subject with so little success that I broke off the story in bad enough humour with it and with myself it is called the Betrothed. But while I decline a task which your Lordship has had the goodness to recommend I am equally proud and grateful for your unmerited good opinion which I hope I shall so far retain as may make me not an unwelcome guest should circumstances ever
permit me to pay my respects to your Lordship when you are in your diocese where I should be anxious to express the grateful sense of your Lordships goodness in person being with deep respect My Lord Bishop Your most obedient very humble servant    WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 1st January 1829

I beg very kindest respects to our friend Mrs. Hughes and to the excellent Dr. your Lordships neighbours.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM MARSHALL,1 HOLBORN BARS

SIR WALTER SCOTT'S best Compliments to Mr Marshall & thanks him for the unexpected Compliment of a handsome Silver Cup on Account of his contribution to the Gem. Sir Walter only hopes Mr Marshall has not suffered his liberali[ty] to make him a loser as Sir Walter was particularly desirous to oblige Mr Cowper & had no idea of any further Gratification to himself.

ABBOTSFORD 4 January 1829

Sir Walter Scott must not [o]mit to return thanks for the copy of the Gem with valuable proofs.

[Lee]

TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A.

ABBOTSFORD 4 January 1829
DEAR SIR,—I was gratified yesterday by the receipt of your letter and the handsome and classical cup with which it was accompanied. I could almost have wished the expensive part of the compliment had been spared for the balance was on my side already as I was possessed of Mr Bones beautiful drawing and I had not the slightest thoughts of any other compensation than the pleasure of obliging you whose works have often gratified me. I wish the verses had been better but if they have answered your purpose it is enough.

We filled the goblet with madeira cup and drank to the new year & success to the Donor.

I inclose a card to Mr Marshall and am Dear Sir your obliged and faithful humble Servt WALTER SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

DEAR CHARLES,—Wishing you heartily a good new year and many returns of the season I have to tell you that Lockhart arrived here in great health and spirits a few days ago. He gives a good account of your attention to business &c. but I wish to hear from yourself now that you have had some experience of the Foreign office how you like it and what are your own views of life which are opened by your situation. Labour is the lot of every one and that I trust you have too good sense to quarrel with providing you attain an honest support in the mean while and a fair prospect of future. In a word
let me know in general how you find yourself in your
situation and how you stand with your present Superiors
who I believe are both disposed to be kind to you.1

It is doubtless a sad thing this of R. Stephenson 2 but I
rather think not quite so anomalous as the Caledonian
trade in dead bodies. Besides a bankers frolics only
affect the rich whereas Mr Burkes occupation put an end
to the Cantabit vacuus of the poor.3 Any person with
the ordinary number of limbs was exposed to be kidnapd
for Dr Knox's purposes—or indeed if he had more or less
than the usual share his risque was only the greater.

So much for a comparaison with our marvels and yours 4
the former seem so much mor[e] extravagant that not
merely preventing our sleeping in our beds they seemd
to deny us rest in their [our] graves.

I have a letter from Cap[t]ain Leech of Walters regiment
acquainting me that there was to be no reduction
this bout. I hope before one takes place he will be got
first Major. The Duke seems to be retrenching on all
hands.

I inclose a letter for Walter who is fixd for the present
at Nice and I hope will stay out the cold weather. Here

all is cold but warm good wishes towards our friends in
the south especially to Sophia and you. I need not say
Anne and Lockhart join. I am always your affectionate
father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 January [1829]

We leave this for Edinburgh tomorrow.

[Law]
TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, NICE

ABBOTSFORD 11 January 1829

MY DEAR WALTER,—I received your interesting account of your travels and the alarming news that you were like to have been un-majored. This however proves a premature report. I have a letter today from Mr Leach informing me that the rumour has proved unfounded. I have written in reply to thank him for his kind interest in your behalf. It would have been an awkward thing to have lost your profession just at this time when it is so expensive and difficult to reenter it. Charles is quite safe in his berth and stands on good interest. If he conducts himself steadily and I have seen no appearance of any thing else others will lose their appointments before he will.

I am just about to return to Edinr. snow on the ground which almost threatens a blockade yet is not enough to fill the ice-house so our fears are not from that which is but that which may be. We had the Fergussons as usual on the last day of the year. Lady Fergusson has since had a bad cold but is recoverd. Our other Xmas guests I were Mr Morritt and his niece Miss Catherine who are both extremely well and in good spirits Mr Skene and Sir James Stuart the latter draws horses and soldiers with a degree of spirit which is equal to that of the highest masters. Unfortunately he has got hyp’d as it is calld and anxious about his health which is a great pity as in other respects he is Le beau Cavalier, rides well, fishes well writes well sings well and draws beautifully. He is

SIR WALTER SCOTT
besides a cousin which with me you know is a kind of tie
though of an old fashiond twist. I must not forget
that Lockhart is here for a short time chiefly to see his
own friends his youngest brother has got a[n] ensigncy in
the 92d. and is a most noble knight.1 A great promotion
this as there are but three thousand officers on the list for
purchase independent of God knows how many men
who are hoping for a pair of colours as they are calld
for nothing at all—at all. They might raise a clever [?]
double battallion of Cadets out of these aspirants after
military honours and promote the best most orderly and
active of them to commissions as they fell 2 from time to
time.

Your letter very satisfactory on every thing else leaves
me uninformed about the subject of the cough. I understand
however you have been little troubled with it since
your visit to France and I sincerely hope my information
is accurate.

I hope you sketch a little when you visit scenes of
interest either from beauty or from the antiquarian
interest which they possess. It keeps in practice an
accomplishment of great use in your profession and has
besides the effect of fixing on your recollection all that
is worthy of notice which you chance to see. For the
same reasons I hope you give your attention to language
not merely to speak french but to speak it easily and
well if not elegantly. You have also I suppose good
opportunities to pick up a little Italian & I hope you
avail yourself of it.

I suppose you will sojourn in foreign parts untill the
spring advances and then rejoin the Hussars and that some time in the summer we will see you here. You will find Abbotsford considerably changed by the growth of the trees which I have thind a good deal this last year so that they are improving considerably. But what are ashes & oaks to a man who can pull his own oranges.

To be sure I ought to envy the climate for the frost and snow of this year almost confines me to the house walking is so very slippery—but nevertheless there is something about ones own corner which is never devoid of its comforts and I can make the hall and library serve very well for the purposes of exercize and for great works of art we may look at the chain bridge betwixt Melrose and Gattonside. Honest George Thompson is stumping about as usual and eternally in blunders. He came plunging here the other morning to breakfast and in spite of kicks winks and hints pressd Morritt on the health of his nephew. Luckily he was silenced almost by force before Miss Catherine Morritt could overhear the cause of the row.

I beg my very best compliments to Mrs Carpenter. I need not remind you to pay her every species of attention as I am sure Jane and you will do so without prompting. We also desire to be kindly rememberd to Mrs and Miss Morritt. I never saw their uncle better or more cheerful in the course of my life. It [was] proposed to take the gun and go in pursuit of the woodcocks of which we have had several but the snow said no.

You remember my carpenter John Swanston. He poor fellow has lost part of his finger by the saw mill and nearly destroyd his whole hand. He is recovering however and will not be long off work now. I have little news to tell you of.
A warm debate about the Catholic question is to be expected. I think for one that the Catholics by their peremptory & riotous violence have put off their hopes for twenty years. We have been [distressed] in Edinburgh by a matter so new and of a character so horrible that I think it perfectly unparalleled in the annals of Crime.

There has existed for nearly a year a gang of ruffians who made a common practice of picking up beggars, prostitutes and such other wretches as were not like to be missed or enquired after and decoying them into cellars and such like retreats where having first intoxicated them with whisky they smothered or strangled them and carried the body to the rooms of a Mr Knox renownd as a great lecturer on anatomy who without any questions asked paid them from eight to ten pounds for a corpse which when alive was not worth as many pence. The principal agents in this infernal scheme were a man calld Burke & his concubine and another named Hare and his wife. Burke is condemnd but the Advocate was obliged to admit Hare and his wife to be approven on Kings evidence and Mrs McDougal was acquitted for want of proof. So of the hopeful gang only one of four will suffer and the number of the persons they have murdred is by Burkes confession nigh to thirty. There was a poor lad calld Daft Jamie well known in the streets of Edinburgh who was killd after a desperate defence for he refused the liquor which they forcd on him and fought with great desperation for his harmless life.

I cannot imagine that this same Doctor who paid a high price to the most wretched & desperate of men for the bodies of his fellow creatures with marks of violence on them which intimated the manner of their death can
be exculpated though it may be difficult to bring proof home to them.1

Certainly it will be no excuse to them at a different tribunal that they did not direct any one murder though they held out a bait which led to commission of many. The mob have lost the spirit they had in Porteous' time or they would have taken the Dr under their own special ordering.1

Avignon is well worth seeing if you have time for a trip thither. A thousand loves to Jane in which Anne cordially joins. Capt. William Lockhart is going to build a house on his new property. I go thither for a day next week to lend my advice. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, DALKEITH HOUSE

MY DEAR LORD,—I have both your kind invitations. On the 20th I am obliged to attend a young friend's marriage which takes place that evening so that it will be the 21st which will break the spell which has so long hung over my visits to Dalkeith & Bowhill. On the 20th [21st] then next Wednesday I will be at Dalkeith before dressing time. Anne has a sore throat hanging about her which will deprive her of the honour of waiting on the Ladies but I will with Your Graces permission take the liberty of bringing with me my son in law Lockhart who is here on a short visit. With the same kind permission we will be obliged to your hospitality for a breakfast at half past eight that I may return in time for the court and I propose to be at Dalkeith after that days
business is over which will not detain me till one at furthest and make my final retreat on the next morning de bon matin. I am sorry we cannot have your grace on the Bannatyne dinner of the 28th.

But what's impossible can't be And very seldom comes to pass.

I am with best respects & regard Your Graces most obedient faithful Servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 14 January [1829]

I will be most happy to see Lady Annes artist whenever he can call. If your Grace is in town any morning with five minutes of time on your hand I wish you would look into the painting room of a young artist call'd Graham close by the physicians hall George Street—With much skill and beauty of finishing he seems to me to have more of a certain rare quality call'd genius than any one now going in Scotland & the view of his pictures will really pay you.

[Buccleuch]

TO E. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY

DEAR SIR,—I return the curious and particular account of Sir George Lockhart's murder by Chiesley of Dairy.

It is worthy of antiquarian annotation, that Chiesley was appointed to be gibbeted, not far from his own house,
somewhere about Drumsheugh. As he was a man of family, the gibbet was privately cut down and the body carried off. A good many years since some alterations were in the course of being made in the house of Dairy, when, on enlarging a closet or cellar in the lower story, a discovery was made of a skeleton, and some fragments of iron, which were generally supposed to be the bones of the murderer Chiesley. His friends had probably concealed them there when they were taken down from the gibbet, and no opportunity had occurred for removing them before their existence was forgotten. I was told of the circumstance by Mr James Walker, then my brother in office, and proprietor of Dairy. I do not however recollect the exact circumstance, but I dare say Francis Walker Drummond can supply my deficiency of memory. Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE, 15th January 1829

TO THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ELGIN, &C., &C., BROOMHALL, FIFE

EDINBURGH, 20th January 1829

MY DEAR LORD,—I wish I were able to pay in better value the debt which I have contracted with your Lordship, by being the unconscious means of depriving you of Mr Greenshields sooner than had been meant. It is a complicated obligation, since I owe a much greater debt to Greenshields for depriving him of an invaluable
opportunity of receiving the advice, and profiting by the
opinions of one whose taste for the arts is strong by nature,
and has been so highly cultivated. If it were not that he
may again have an opportunity to make up for that which
he has lost, I would call the loss irreparable.

My own acquaintance with art is so very small, that
I almost hesitate to obey your Lordship in giving an
opinion. But I think I never saw a more successful
exertion of a young artist than the King's statue, which,
though the sculptor had only an indifferent print to
work by, seems to me a very happy likeness. The position
(as if in act of receiving some person whom his Majesty
delighted to honour) has equal ease and felicity, and
conveys an idea of grace and courtesy, and even kindness,
mixed with dignity, which, as he never saw the original,
I was surprised to find mingled in such judicious
proportions. The difficulties of a modern military or court
dress are manfully combated; and I think the whole thing
purely conceived. In a word, it is a work of great promise.

I may speak with more confidence of the artist than of
the figure. Mr Greenshields seems to me to be one of
those remarkable men who must be distinguished in one
way or other. He showed during my conversation with
him sound sense on all subjects, and considerable
information on such as occupied his mind. His habits, I
understand, are perfectly steady and regular. His manners
are modest and plain, without being clownish or rude;
and he has all the good-breeding which nature can
teach. Above all, I had occasion to remark that he had
a generous and manly disposition—above feeling little
slights, or acts of illiberality. Having to mention some
very reasonable request of his which had been refused by an individual, he immediately, as if to obliterate the unfavourable impression, hastened to mention several previous instances of kindness which the same individual had shown to him. His mind seems to be too much bent upon fame, to have room for love of money, and his passion for the arts seems to be unfeignedly sincere.

The important question of how he is to direct his efforts must depend on the advice of his friends, and I know no one so capable of directing him as your Lordship. At the same time, I obey your commands, by throwing together in haste the observations which follow.

Like all heaven-born geniuses, he is ignorant of the rules which have been adopted by artists before him, and has never seen the chefs-d'oeuvre of classical time. Such men having done so much without education, are sometimes apt either to despise it, or to feel so much mortification at seeing how far short their efforts fall of excellence, that they resign their art in despair. I do think and hope, however, that the sanguine and the modest are so well mixed in this man's temper, that he will study the best models with the hope of improvement, and will be bold, as Spencer says, without being too bold. But opportunity of such study is wanting, and that can only be had in London. To London, therefore, he should be sent if possible. In addition to the above, I must remark that

Mr G. is not master of the art of tempering his clay, and other mechanical matters relating to his profession. These he should apply to without delay, and it would probably be best, having little time to lose, that he should for a while lay the chisel aside, and employ himself in
making models almost exclusively. The transference of the figure from the clay to the marble is, I am informed by Chantrey, a mere mechanical art, excepting that some finishing touches are required. Now it follows that Greenshields may model, I dare say, six figures while he could only cut one in stone, and in the former practice must make a proportional progress in the principles of his art. The knowledge of his art is only to be gained in the studio of some sculptor of eminence.

The task which Mr. G. is full of at present seems to be chosen on a false principle,—chiefly adopted from a want of acquaintance with the genuine and proper object of art. The public of Edinburgh have been deservedly amused and delighted with two figures in the character of Tam O' Shanter and his drunken companion Souter Johnny. The figures were much and justly applauded, and the exhibition being of a kind adapted to every taste, is daily filled. I rather think it is the success of this piece by a man much in his own circumstances, which has inclined Mr. Greenshields to propose cutting a group of grotesque figures from the Beggars' Cantata of the same poet. Now, in the first place, I suspect six figures will form too many for a sculptor to group to advantage. But besides, I deplore the attempt at such a subject. I do not consider caricature as a proper style for sculpture at all. We have Pan and his Satyrs in ancient sculpture, but the place of these characters in the classic mythology gives them a certain degree of dignity. Besides this, the gambol has been shown.” Mr. Thom has produced a group of this particular kind, and instead of comparing what Greenshields might do in this way with higher models, the public would certainly regard him as the
rival of Mr Thom, and give Mr Thom the preference, on the same principle that the Spaniard says when one man walks first, all the rest must be his followers. At the same time I highly approved of one figure in the group, I mean that of Burns himself. Burns (taking his more contemplative moments) would indeed be a noble study, and I am convinced Mr G. would do it nobly—as, for example, when Coila describes him as gazing on a snow-storm,—

'I saw grim Nature's visage hoar,
Strike thy young eye.'

I suppose it possible to represent rocks with icicles in sculpture.

Up on the moment I did not like to mention to Mr G. my objections against a scheme which was obviously a favourite one, but I felt as I did when my poor friend John Kemble threatened to play Falstaff. In short, the perdurable character of sculpture—the grim and stern severity of its productions,—their size too, and their consequence, confine the art to what is either dignified and noble, or beautiful and graceful: it is, I think, inapplicable to situations of broad humour. A painting of Teniers is very well—it is of a moderate size, and only looked at when we choose; but a group of his drunken boors dancing in stone, as large as life, to a grinning fiddler at the bottom of a drawing-room, would, I think, be soon found intolerable bad company.

I think, therefore, since Mr Greenshields has a decided call to the higher and nobler department of his art, he should not be desirous of procuring immediate attention by attempting a less legitimate object. I desired Mr Lockhart of Milton to state to Mr G. what I felt on the above subject, and I repeat it to you, that, if I am so
(11-101) fortunate as to agree in opinion with your Lordship, you may exert your powerful influence on the occasion.

(11-101) I have only to add, that I am quite willing to contribute my mite to put Mr Greenshields in the way of the best instruction, which seems to me the best thing which can be done for him. I think your Lordship will hardly claim another epistolary debt from me, since I have given it like a tether, which, Heaven knows, is no usual error of mine. I am always, with respect, my dear Lord, your Lordship's most faithful and obedient servant,

(11-101) WALTER SCOTT

(11-101) P.S.—I ought to mention, that I saw a good deal of Mr Greenshields, for he walked with us, while we went over the grounds at Milton to look out a situation for a new house.

[Lockhart]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(11-101) DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I am delighted that you & the good Doctor approve of the picture. It has one great advantage over the original that such as it is it will remain while I myself feel strongly increase of infirmity with increase of time. I hope it is only this cold weather which benumbs me but I feel my lameness, which used to be little more than unsightly, is gradually increasing, and my walks have been much shortend since I saw you.
But I should rather be thankful for the strength which I have enjoy'd under such adverse circumstances than surprized at its not being continued to the end of the chapter. That my hands may not laugh at my feet I have turned child again and taken chillblains which almost prevent me from holding the pen. So much for grumbling; for the rest we are all as well as possible amid a scene of sickness. A typhus fever is almost universal here chiefly amongst children of the higher ranks whom one would think secure from the disease by good living and healthy habitations. But so it is—and the disease does not affect the lower ranks whose dwellings and diet one would think exposes them to such a scourge.

In the mean time we have the horrors of the West-port to amuse us, and that we may appear wiser than our neighbours, we drive in our carriages filled with well dress'd females to see the wretched cellars in which those atrocities were perpetrated, and any one that can get a pair of shoes cobbled by Burke would preserve them with as much devotion as a Catholic would do the sandals of a saint which had pressd the holy soil of Palestine. I suspect Justice has done her worst or best to avenge these enormities, and our natural feelings revolt to think that so many of the perpetrators must escape punishment. But you must recollect that it is a thousand times better that the greatest villain should escape than that publick faith should be broken or the law wrested from its even tenour for the purpose of punishing them. The Lord Advocate could not have convicted Burke without the evidence of Hare & his wife, and even succeeded with difficulty, having their support. To break faith with the wretch would be to destroy, in a
great measure, a great barrier which the publick has
hitherto enjoy'd against crime from the want of reliance
of the wicked on each other. Hare therefore I fear must
be left to the vengeance of heaven, unless the rabble were
to make another Porteous job of it. I did not go to the
scene of action, although the newspapers reported me
one of the visitors.

I expect to see Sophia and her babes in summer as I
hope to have them at Abbotsford. Poor dear Johnie!
my only consolation is that we are in Gods hand—I never
saw Lockhart better I went with him to Lanarkshire
where his brother has bought one of the most beautiful
places in Scotland which was originally a part of their
family estate. We had most bitter frost during the
excursion which good cheer and warm wellcome could
hardly thaw.

I must not forget to say that I have not yet received
the parcel which your kindness destined me ; perhaps it
may have been sent to Abbotsford.

I am labouring at my new Edition of tales which will
be publishing volume by volume commencing with May
and sending them forth every month at the cheap and
easy rate of 5/ a volume.

My vile chillblains pull me up in my correspondence.
I hope you will show this letter to none of those sages who
discover mens characters by their hand of writing for he
will certainly adjudge me to be a most crabbed old fellow.
My kindest & best respects attend Dr Hughes & Mr John
when you see him not forgetting my dear little godson.
I am always with kindest wishes Dear Mrs Hughes Your
truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT
TO DAVID WILKIE

[Extract]

EDINBURGH, 23 Jan. 1829

MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing could be more kind and gratifying than your obliging letter, which approving as I most highly did of the subject which you have made choice of, I showed in great triumph to Mr. Cadell, my publisher, who wrote me the enclosed answer respecting his hopes and wishes. His answer which I inclose puts me in mind of that of the sailor, who, on being asked by a friend whether he chose to be treated to a draught of porter or a can of grog, replied very considerately he would drink the porter while the punch was making. I should be quite delighted to have the advantage of being registered by your hand in the frontispiece of this same work and eagerly embrace the offer you are so kind as to make me from Sir William Knighton's sketch. I have written to him mentioning your kind intentions in my favour. As to the painting from the Antiquary, I anticipate that from your pencil with all your knowledge of character and costume it must be a master piece. But above all take your own time and do not let Cadell's hurry give you any uneasiness. It is exactly on a footing with a scene I have often seen in my younger days of a rowdy beggar.
who being in the act of being carried in a hand barrow from one farmstead to another, used to call for the Bearers . . . with as much consequence and impatience as a King's messenger ordering out his post horses at an inn.2

I do sometimes feel the sinking of the heart or failure of the hand to which you allude. It is I believe the penance annexed to the cultivation of those arts which depend on imagination, and which make both painter and poet pay for their ecstatic visions by the sad reality of a disordered pulse and stricken nerves. Sometimes this fiend, if resisted, will fly from you, at others it is best to avoid the struggle, and resort to exercise and light reading. In general I contrive to get rid of it, though the fits must be longer, and the gloom deeper, as life loses its sources of enjoyment, and age claws us in his clutch. So, according to our old wives' proverb, " we must just e'en do as we dow."

I sincerely trust that, having tried with success the more genial airs of Italy and Spain, you will take a bracer this summer in your own climate, and will not forget to make me as long a visit as you possibly can.

I am glad you are pleased with the tribute offered to you in The Antiquary, though it is a little selfish on my part; for, after all, how could I better convey an idea of any particular scene, as by requesting my reader to suppose that you had painted it. I am, my dear Wilkie, With much regard, &c, WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Sir David Wilkie and Maggs Bros.]
MY DEAR CHARLES,—I received your very sensible Letter 1 and am glad to find you think like a man on the scene which lies before you. An expedition to Columbia might perhaps be amusing enough but it promises no addition to your stock of knowledge which could render you more fit for further employment. I should prefer greatly your remaining in the Office where you employed hours must extend your acquaintance with diplomatic business and those which are not engaged in the duties of the office may be spent in acquiring languages and other accomplishments. Years which glide on with us all will make you a habitue of the office well acquainted with business and consequently fit to discharge it. When you are in a condition to claim an official situation I if I am then alive have good hope to give you a powerful shove off shore. But it would be in vain to launch or try to launch a boat before it has a chance of swimming. So we will remain as we are and watch the progress of events. Be busy in your studies & moderate in your expenses remembering always that future comfort is preferable to immediate enjoyment and though I have no reason to think my life will be long having some rather ugly hints on that subject I may hope to leave you in a fair way of advancement. Your trip to Dresden shall have my consent and assistance. I am only sorry that this tour will necessarily interfere with your visit at Abbotsford which is however a deprivation which I must submit to as it would be very selfish to prefer my own gratification to your improvement.

1829  SIR WALTER SCOTT  107

Lockhart leaves us tomorrow. He seems well but from a letter from Mrs. Hughes I hear a poor account of Johnie. She seems to think the spinal affection makes
progress. Lockhart told me otherwise but persons who
look on such a case daily are less sensible of this. Let me
know how the poor child really is. Anne joins me in
kind love to Sophia and all the infantry. I am your
affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23 January [1829]

Your hand writing is much improved. There are
oracular folks who hold that the character is indicated by
the hand writing if so I have strong hopes that your mind
is becoming masculine and decided. Perhaps you may
think that I am in a precisely different situation and am
like pigs turning the older the worse but it is owing in the
present instance to Chilblains which have annoyd my
fingers abominably in this very bitter frost.

[Law]

TO MRS. HUGHES

[29th January 1829] (1)

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I received yesterd[ay] your
valuable & much valued token of regard 2 & looked over
the engravings 3 with pride & pleasure. They are a great
monument of modern art and console me for the little
chance there is now left that I will never see the places
they represent. I have not looked over them save once
determined to have them immediately secured by the
binder to save risque of accidents.

Your wishes have been nearly accomplished the She-hare
has been well nigh hunted to death. She was recognized
on the bridge with a blind sickly child in her arms and
instantly assailed by the mob with snowballs & stones
and even personal violence. I am told she was at one
moment suspended over the banisters of the highest arch
& only held by the clothes. It was well for [her] that
her supporters had no chillblains. At length the police
rescued her but I think it a chance that she loses her life
if she ventures into the country, & in Edinburgh she
cannot remain. Her Husband remains in jail till a
deliverance is obtained from the court of Justiciary. The
trial of the question comes on on Monday. This Hare is
a most hideous wretch so much so that I was induced to
remark him from having observed his extremely odious
countenance once or twice in the Street where in general
I am no observer of faces but his is one which there is no
passing without starting & I recognized him easily by
the prints. One was apt to say indeed I did say to myself
that if he was not some depraved villain Nature did not
write a legible hand.

Burke was executed yesterday morning. He died with
firmness though overwhelmed with the hooting cursing
and execrations of an immense mob which they hardly
suspended during the prayer & psalm which in all other
instances in my memory have passed undisturbed,
Governor Wall's 1 being a solitary exception. The wretch
was diseased with a cancer which the change of diet and
the cold of his cell made cruelly painful. He was rather
educated above the common class which made his [case]
more extraordinary. The deaths amongst us continue
fearfully frequent and all the mirth and festivity of the
season are silent.

I am relieved by Robt Fergusson['s] opinion. Johnies
affair must be a long one but with God's assistance he may get through and frequently the most sickly child makes a healthy man. For poor Terry I see nothing but the sad remedy that comes at length to us all. Undoubtedly Mr Terry his nephew is entitled to the utmost deference and to attempt to serve his uncle in his despite would be to do mischief not good. Their eldest son has had the fever and swam for his life but thank God the shock of such a loss seems now to be averted from the unhappy parents & he is well nigh recoverd. We have letters from my son Walter. Mrs Scott has found English friends at Nice in Morritts nieces Miss Morritt & her sister in law the relict of his Nephew.

As for my old bones they continue pretty considerably tarnation stiff as the transatlantic friends express it, We grow old as a garment & I never heard of immortal suits unless in Chancery. Our snow is cleared off with immense rain & the weather I hope will be more temperate.

Sophia's levee of masons smiths joiners and so forth must be teazing and she may reckon on at least 25 per cent additional for the very name of a decorator. But then they do their business well whereas in Scotland although our masons are most admirable & eke our plaister[ers]s our joiners smiths & Jacks of all trade are atrociously bad. Not a door opens or shuts with accuracy even in our best houses for we do not or cannot get any thing but what are called factory locks keys hinges and so forth which with want of exact mitering 1 as it is called makes our rooms however showy rather uncomfortable.

I hear with great pleasure of Mr John Hughes's good
TO J. W. CROKER

January 30th, 1829

MY DEAR CROKER,—Your continued friendship and assistance on many occasions in life entitle you not to solicit, but to command, anything in my power to aid your wishes; and I am happy to express my readiness to do all in my power, regretting only that it is so much limited. I heard from Lockhart, who was down here for a week, of your intentions, and rejoice to learn from yourself that you are seriously set about adding to the...
charms of the most entertaining book in the world. I doubt my acquaintance with the most part of the book is too slight to furnish annotations. I was, when it was published, a raw young fellow, engrossing with the one hand and thumbing the Institutes and Pandects of old Justinian with the other; little in the way of hearing the any literary conversation or anecdotes. My little knowledge of London folks began long after Johnson had gone to swill tea and speak sentences in the Elysian shades. Among those who remember him in full career, it might be worth while for you to speak to Northcote, the artist who enlivened the weary operation of sitting to him last spring by telling many anecdotes of Johnson, Goldsmith, Sir Joshua, and the original set. I may have made some remarks on the book, but I rather doubt it. It is now at Abbotsford, but I will soon get in the volumes and look over them with great satisfaction to take the chance of finding anything useful. It occurred to Lockhart and me that your task would require you to reprint Boswell's "Tour in the Hebrides," for which I could find some curious illustrations. Meantime, that I may not send an empty letter, I jot one or two things down as they occur to me.

Miss Seward knew Johnson well, and mimicked him with great effect. There was a story she told me with great power, but I fear it will lose its zest by my decay of memory. It respected the Sage's marriage with the widow Porter, the mother of Miss Porter, to whom he was supposed to have paid his addresses in the first place. His own mother heard the news with utter astonishment, and exclaimed against the imprudence of the match. But Johnson chose to interpret all her surprise into
wonder that Mrs. Porter had listened to his addresses, not astonishment that he should have paid them. Without allowing her to explain herself, he proceeded to assure her that he had been quite candid with the lady, and had pointed out to her all the disadvantages attaching to him. " I told her, " he said, " that I was as poor as a rat, and destitute of any settled profession; that I was afflicted with a disease which had left its stamp on my countenance; that I was blind and ugly, and moreover of a family which was dishonoured by the execution of a near relative. She replied most candidly that all these drawbacks made no difference in her choice; that she was not much richer than myself, and she was religiously resolved to trust to heaven's blessing and my talents for a sufficient income; that if I was unsightly, she was no longer young, and it was not for my good looks that she gave me a preference. Finally, that, although she had not had an uncle who had been hanged, yet she enjoyed the relationship of more than one near relative who richly deserved it. Poor Mrs. Johnson, astonished to hear the match represented as much more unfavourable to her son than the widow Porter, was fain to abandon her maternal remonstrance. By-the-bye, the fate of this unhappy uncle, who seems to have been " The man to thieves and bruisers dear, Who kept the ring in Smithfield half a year," is said to have taken place at Dumfries circuit in Scotland. Old Dr. McNicol touches on the circumstance in his remarks on Johnson's " Tour in the Hebrides." He observes that the Doctor has said a tree is as great a rarity in Scotland as a horse in Venice. " I know nothing
about this," says the Highland commentator, "as I do not know the numbers of the Venetian cavalry. But I am much mistaken if a near relative of the Doctor's at no remote date had not some reason given to believe that a tree was not quite so great a rarity." This story, if true, adds some faith to the report that Johnson's grand-father (like the grandsire 1 of Rare Ben) was actually an Annandale Johnstone who altered the spelling of his name, euphonize gratia, or to Anglicize it. Do not you, however, go to establish this tradition if you are afraid of ghosts, for spirits can be roused; old Samuel will break his cerements at the idea of being proved a Scotchman.1

Old Lord Auchinleck 2 was an able lawyer, a good scholar, after the manner of Scotland, and highly valued his own advantages as a man of good estate and ancient family, and moreover, he was a strict Presbyterian and Whig of the old Scottish cast, videlicet a friend to the Revolution and the Protestant line. This did not prevent his being a terribly proud aristocrat, and great was the contempt he entertained and expressed for his son James for the nature of his friendships, and the character of the personages of whom he was engoue one after another. "There's nae hope for Jamie, man," he said to a friend; "Jamie is gaen clean gyte.3 What do you think, man? He's done wi' Paoli; he's offwi' the land-louping 4 scoundrel of a Corsican; and whase tail do you think he has pinned himself to now, man?"—here the old judge summoned up a sneer of most sovereign contempt—"a dominie, man—an auld dominie. He keepit a schule, and caa'd it an academy!" Probably if this had been reported to Johnson he would have felt
it more galling, for he never much liked to think of that period of life when he was one of the educating individuals, as Sir John Sinclair calls them. Besides, he must have been fretted by Lord Auchinleck's Whiggery and Presbyterianism. These he carried to such an unusual height that once, when a countryman came in to state some justice business, and being required to make his oath, declined to do so before his Lordship because he was not a covenanted magistrate. "Is that a' your objection, man?" said the judge. "Come your ways in here, and we'll baith of us tak' the solemn league and covenant together." The oath was accordingly signed and sworn to by both, and I dare say it was the last time it ever received such homage. You may guess how far Lord Auchinleck, such as I describe him, was likely to suit a high Tory and Episcopalian like Johnson. I have heard that Bozzy, when he brought Johnson to Auchinleck, conjured him by all the ties of regard, and in requital of the services he had rendered him upon his tour, that he would spare two subjects in tenderness to his father's prejudices. The first related to Sir John Pringle, President of the Royal Society, about whom there was some dispute then current; the second concerned the general question of Whig and Tory. Samuel was not in the house an hour before both the deprecated topics had been touched upon. I have forgot what passed about Sir John Pringle, but the controversy between Tory and Covenanter raged with great fury and ended in Johnson pressing upon the old judge the question. What good Cromwell, of whom he had said something mitigatory, had ever done to his country, when, after being much tortured, Lord Auchinleck at last spoke out: "Why, Doctor! he gar'd kings ken
that they had a lith in their neck." He taught kings they had a joint in their neck. Jamie then set to staving and tailing 2 between his father and the philosopher, and availing himself of his father's sense of hospitality, which was punctilious, reduced the debate to more order.

At Glasgow Johnson had a meeting with Smith (Adam

Smith), which terminated strangely. 1 John Millar 2 used to report that Smith, obviously much discomposed, came into a party who were playing at cards. The Doctor's appearance suspended the amusement, for as all knew he was to meet Johnson that evening, every one was curious to hear what had passed. Adam Smith, whose temper seemed much ruffled, answered only at first, "He is a brute! He is a brute!" Upon closer examination it appeared that Dr. Johnson no sooner saw Smith than he brought forward a charge against him for something in his famous letter on the death of Hume. Smith said he had vindicated the truth of the statement.

"And what did the Doctor say?" was the universal query: "Why, he said—he said—" said Smith, with the deepest impression of resentment, "he said— 'You lie!'" "And what did you reply?" "I said, 'You are a son of a b——h!'" On such terms did these two great moralists meet and part, and such was the classic dialogue betwixt them.

Johnson's rudeness possibly arose from his retaining till late in life the habits of a pedagogue, who is a man among boys and a boy among men, and having the bad taste to think it more striking to leap over the little differences and courtesies which form the turnpike gates
in society, and which fly open on payment of a trifling tribute. The auld Dominie hung vilely about him, and was visible whenever he was the coaxed man of the company—a sad symptom of a parvenu. A lady who was still handsome in the decline of years, and must have been exquisitely beautiful when she was eighteen, dined in company with Johnson, and was placed beside him at table with no little awe of her neighbour. He then always drank lemonade, and the lady of the house desired Miss S——h to acquaint him there was some on the sideboard.

He made no answer except an indistinct growl. "Speak louder, Miss S——h, the Doctor is deaf." Another attempt, with as little success. "You do not speak loud, enough yet, my dear Miss S——h." The lady then ventured to raise her voice as high as misses of eighteen may venture in the company of old doctors, and her description of the reply was that she heard an internal grumbling like Etna before explosion, which rolled up his mouth, and there formed itself into the distinct words, "When I want any, I'll ask for it," which were the only words she heard him speak during the day.

Even the sirup food of flattery was rudely repelled if not cooked to his mind. I was told that a gentleman called Pot, or some such name, was introduced to him as a particular admirer of his. The Doctor growled and took no further notice. "He admires in especial your 'Irene' as the finest tragedy of modern times," to which the Doctor replied, "If Pot says so. Pot lies!" and relapsed into his reverie.

I do not think there is anything to be had at Auchinleck.1 The late Sir Alexander was a proud man, and, like his grandfather, thought that his father lowered himself by
observed he disliked any allusion to the book or to Johnson himself, and I have heard that Johnson's fine picture by Sir Joshua was sent up-stairs out of the sitting apartments at Auchinleck. In these circumstances, he was not likely to write notes on the volume. Sir Alexander differed from his father in many particulars; he was a very high-spirited man, whereas in James's veins the blood of Bruce flowed faintly and sluggishly, though he boasted so much of it. Indeed, with the usual ill hap of those who deal in mauvaise plaisanterie, old Bozzy was often in the unpleasant situation of retreating from expressions which could not be defended. He was always labouring at notoriety, and, having failed in attracting it in his own person, he hooked his little bark to them whom he thought most likely to leave harbour, and so shone with reflected light, like the rat that eat the malt that lay in the house that Jack built. Our friend poor James was in some of his gestures and grimaces very like his father, though a less man. There was less likeness betwixt the elder brother and the father. Neither of them could remember much of their father's intimacy with Johnson, if anything at all. I will make enquiry, however, if you wish it, of some of the present young man's guardians: he is not I believe quite of age, though I am not sure.

Before leaving the biographer, I may mention two traits of his character; that he was very fond of attending on capital punishments, and that he used to visit the prisoners on the day before execution with the singular wish to make the condemned wretches laugh by dint of buffoonery, in which he not unfrequently succeeded. This
was like the task imposed on Byron to "jest a twelve-
month in an hospital." In fact, there was a variation of

spirits about James Boswell which indicated some slight
touch of insanity. His melancholy, which he so often
complained of to Johnson, was not affected, but
constitutional, though doubtless he thought it a mark of
high distinction to be afflicted with hypochondria like his
moral patron. But Johnson, however indulgent to his
own sinkings of the spirits, had little tolerance for those
of his imitator. After all, Bozzy, though submitting to
Johnson in everything, had his means of indemnification.
Like the jackanapes mounted on the bear's back, he
contrived now and then to play the more powerful
animal a trick by getting him into situations, like the
meeting with Wilkes, merely to see how he would look.
The voyage to the Hebrides exhibited some tricks of that
time, the weather being so stormy at that late season that
every one thought they must have been drowned.
Undoubtedly Bozzy wanted to see how the Doctor would
look in a storm. I When wind-bound at Dunvegan, his
temper became most execrable, and beyond all endurance
save that of his guide. The Highlanders, who are very
courteous in their way, held him in great contempt for
his want of breeding, but had an idea at the same time
there was something respectable about him, they could
not tell what, and long spoke of him as the Sassenach
mohr or large Saxon. You will see by this time what my
powers afford, nothing better I fear than trifles and
empty bottles, but they shall be turned upside down
whenever you will.

I cannot but think the plan of your book admirable,
and your additions, corrections, and improvements
likely to give new zest to that which is in itself so entertaining. You have only to tell me that the sort of trash which I have given you a specimen of can be made useful, and you shall have all that my memory can supply upon reading over the book, and especially the "Voyage to the Hebrides." I am far from being of the number of those angry Scotsmen who imputed to Johnson's national prejudices all or a great part of the report he has given of our country in that publication. I remember the Highlands ten or twelve years later, and no one can conceive of how much that could have been easily remedied travellers had to complain. The love of planting which has become almost a passion—I wish the love of taking care of plantations bore any proportion to it—is much to be ascribed to Johnson's sarcasms.

Are you aware that the cleverest parody of the Doctor's style of criticism is by John Young, of Glasgow, and is very capital? I think it is mentioned in Boswell's life, but you should see it. I will lend it to you if you have it not.

A propos of Johnson and Reynolds, the last observed the charge given him by Johnson on his deathbed, not to use his pencil of a Sunday, for a considerable time, but afterwards broke it, being persuaded by some person who was impatient for a sitting that the Doctor had no tide to exact such a promise. And once again a propos; ornamental illustrations are now so much the taste that I think, considering that all the principal personages in your work have been immortalised by Sir Joshua, you ought to give engravings from their portraits, which cannot but add a certain valuable interest to the volume. Mr
Watson Taylor had, if he has not, the portraits which belonged to Mr Thrale.

I will now, in nautical phrase, haul taut and belay. If you wish me to go on, I will endeavour to send you what I can recall to my recollection. Do not mutiny against my handwriting; I have chilblains on my fingers in this bitter weather which prevent me from writing, and my eyes are failing me most vilely. Ever yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT
[Croker Papers]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have little to say excepting that I have a letter from Lord Fitzroy Somerset mentioning your brothers commission. I have written the enclosed note of thanks as they are required by the tenor of his letter and I wish you would leave your card at the Horse Guards. It may be the better for your brother another time.

I am rejoiced at the turn which your application about the Stewart papers seems to have taken. It will be what our freind Croker calls a grand coup. But I will not rejoice too much upon an uncertainty. I am delighted to hear of poor Johnies state of health and spirits—Tell him Grandpapa has had the chillblains which is the reason he has not answerd Johnies kind letter. Indeed I can scarce write intelligibly. I sent Croker a few pages of anecdotes about Lord Auchinleck & James Boswell—if they suit him he can have more—Love to Soph. I
suppose she is by this time thinking of fitting up a nice bedroom in Saint James's for occasional residence with the benefit of the park. I am always yours most truly

EDIN. 3 feby [1829] WALTER SCOTT

I inclose two copies of the prospectus. Perhaps you can send one to Sir William Knighton in case there should be any thing inaccurate.

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I have lookd through Stuarts Pictures 1 but have been on the whole much disappointed. There are pictures with high names but of very doubtful antiquity & authority. It is easy to write Correggio in a catalogue but there are so few real Correggios in Britain that the chance of a genuine picture of that or any other great Master being in such a collection as the present which has been garble d before now is very slight indeed.

There is one picture alone which 3 I think would be worthy of Dalkeith or Drumlanrick. It is a noble Sir Joshua a portrait of the Earl of Rothes in the rich old fashioned general uniform the attitude & countenance of a very high character. I will certainly buy it for you unless your Grace says no. There are two or three other little things which —The painting of three figures by Watteau is a charming specimen of the master. There is another much admired and allowed to be a capital piece by amateurs but which is
I think fitter for an artists studio than a noblemans collection. It is a middle sized landscape with a view of a Dutch road with two ditches specially well painted and two side rows of trees nipd and punchd and pruned up to the very top giving you a most perfect idea of the originals and thereby making a planters very skin creep. I believe an uninteresting scene of the kind was never better painted. You[r] Grace may be reconciled to it by the figure of a shooter and a Spanish pointer who are coming down the road in quest of waterfowl. Would you like this or no? Hobbema is the masters name & he is of repute & the piece is unquestionable. It is the last thing I would buy from my own taste yet they seem to think it capital. There is also a small landscape of a girl keeping cattle which I will not hesitate to buy if I can it is a pretty little thing. There is a landscape by Berghem which has been a fine one but is much cracked & not otherwise in good condition. There is moreover a picture of James VI and his court in Greenwich park a curiosity & said to be well drawn but stiffer than ten pokers all pretence to perspective laid aside and very confused. Still you might fancy it for some odd corner so I mention it. There is no saying how these things may sell here perhaps very cheap in which case I will take my chance of getting one or two for Bowhill or Langholm if not worthy of Dalkeith or Drumlanrig.

I am not afraid of making any very great blunder having plenty of good advice and being determined to trust nothing to my own judgement. But I really believe there will be little bidding. If you have any thing to say I will expect your Graces commands by Mondays post I mean that which reaches Edinburgh on Monday night.
Adieu my dear Lord Duke and believe me happy in an opportunity of executing any little commission for you being your Graces most obedient & faithful humble servnt WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. SHANDWICK PLACE NO 6

3 february [1829] (1) [Buccleuch]

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 123

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN

EDINBURGH, Feb. 4, 1829

MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I have had your letter I for several days, and only answer just now—not, you may believe, from want of interest in the contents, but from the odd circumstance of being so much afflicted with chilblains in the fingers, that my pen scrambles every way but the right one. Assuredly I should receive the character of the most crabbed fellow from those modern sages who judge of a man from his handwriting. But as an old man becomes a twice child, I must expect, I suppose, measles and small-pox. I only wish I could get a fresh set of teeth. To tell you the truth, I feel the advance of age more than I like, though my general health is excellent; but I am not able to walk as I did, and I fear I could not now visit St Kevin's Bed. This is a great affliction to one who has been so active as I have been, in spite of all disadvantages. I must now have a friendly arm, instead of relying on my own exertions; and it is sad to think I shall be worse before I am better. However, the mild weather may help me in some degree,
and the worst is a quiet pony—(I used to detest a quiet pony)—or perhaps a garden-chair. All this does not prevent my sincere sympathy in the increase of your family happiness, which I hope Miss Fanny's marriage will afford to herself, and you, and all who love her. I have not had the same opportunity to know her merits as those of my friends Mrs Butler and Mrs Fox Lane, but I saw enough of her (being your sister) when at Dublin, to feel most sincerely interested in a young person whose exterior is so amiable, and I am sure she must partake of the talents and good feelings other sisters to deserve the kindest and best wishes of a friend of your family on the present interesting occasion. In Mr Wilson you describe the national character of John Bull, who is not the worst of the three nations, though he has not the quick feeling and rich humour of your countrymen, nor the shrewd sagacity, or the romantic spirit of thinking and adventuring which the Scotch often conceal under their apparent coldness, and which you have so well painted in that of McLeod 1 in Ennui. Depend upon it, I shall find Russell Square when I go to London, were I to have a voyage of discovery to make it; and it will be Mr Wilson's fault if we do not make an intimate acquaintance.

I had the pleasure of receiving last autumn, your American friend Miss Douglas, who seems a most ingenious person. She is sad want however of some one to teach her some points of tact in society which are necessary to regulate the best feelings and to correct the enthusiasm of Columbian independence. But I was as kind and civil to her as her time and my own permitted me to be and I hope I was successful in making her happy.
during her short visit at Abbotsford; for I was compelled to leave her to pay suit and service at the Circuit. The mention of the Circuit brings me to the horrors which you have so well described, and which resemble nothing so much as a wild dream.

Certainly I thought, like you, that the public alarm was but an exaggeration of vulgar rumour; but the tragedy is too true, and I look in vain for a remedy of the evils, though it [is] easy to see [where] this black and unnatural business has found its accursed origin. The principal source certainly lies in the feelings of attachment which the Scotch have for their deceased friends. They are curious in the choice of their place of sepulchre,—and a common shepherd is often, at whatever ruinous expense to his family, transported many miles to some favourite place of burial which has been occupied by his fathers. It follows, of course, that any interference with their remains is considered with most utter horror and indignation. To such of their superiors as they love from clanship or habits of dependence, they attach the same feeling of attachment. I experienced it when I had a great domestic loss; for I learned afterwards that the cemetery was guarded, out of good will, by the servants and dependants who had been attached to her during life; and were I to be laid beside my lost companion just now, I have no doubt it would be long before my humble friends would discontinue the same watch over my remains, and that it would incur mortal risk to approach them with the purpose of violation. This is a kind and virtuous principle, which every one so far partakes, that, although an unprejudiced person would have no objection to the idea of his own remains undergoing dissection,
if their being exposed to scientific research could be of the least service to humanity, yet we all shudder at the notion of any who had been dear to us, especially a wife or sister, being subjected to a scalpel among a gazing and unfeeling crowd of students. One would fight and die to prevent it. This current of feeling is encouraged by the law which, as distinguishing murderers and other atrocious criminals, orders that their bodies shall be given for public dissection. This makes it almost impossible to assign publickly the bodies of those who die in the public hospitals to the same fate; for it would be inflicting on poverty the penalty which, wisely or unwiseuly, the law of the country has denounced against guilt of the highest degree; and it would assuredly deprive all who have a remaining spark of feeling or shame, of the benefit of those institutions of charity of which they are the best objects. This natural prejudice seems too deeply rooted to be eradicated. If not very liberal, it is surely natural, and so deeply-seated that many of the best feelings must be destroyed ere it can be eradicated. What then remains? The only chance I see is to permit importation from other countries. If a subject can be had in Paris for ten or twenty francs, it will surely pay the importer who brings it to Scotland, and if the medical men find it convenient to use more oeconomy they will teach anatomy for all surgical purposes equally well, though they may not make such advances in physiology. Something must be done, for there is an end of the Cantabit vacuus, the last prerogative of beggary, which entitled him to laugh at the risk of robbery. The veriest wretch in the highway may be better booty than a person of consideration, since the last may have but a few shillings in his pocket, and the beggar, being once dead, is worth ten
The great number of the lower Irish which have come over here since the peace, is, like all important occurrences, attended with its own share of good and evil. It must relieve Ireland in part of the excess of population, which is one of its greatest evils, and it accommodates Scotland with a race of hardy and indefatigable labourers, without which it would be impossible to carry on the very expensive improvements which have been executed. Our canals, our railroads, our various public works, are all wrought by Irish. I have often employed them myself at burning clay, and similar operations, and have found them labourers quiet and tractable, light-spirited, too, and happy to a degree beyond belief, and in no degree quarrelsome, keep whisky from them and them from whisky. But most unhappily for all parties they work at far too low a rate—at a rate, in short, which can but just procure salt and potatoes; they become reckless, of course, of all the comforts and decencies of life, which they have no means of procuring. Extreme poverty brings ignorance and vice, and these are the mothers of crime. If Ireland were to submit to some kind of poor-rate—I do not mean that of England, but something that should secure to the indigent their natural share of the fruits of the earth, and enable them at least to feed while others are feasting—it would, apparently, raise the character of the lower orders, and deprive them of that recklessness of futurity which leads them to think only of the present. Indeed, when intoxication of the lower ranks is mentioned as a vice, we must allow the temptation is well-nigh irresistible; meat, clothes, fire, all that men can and do want, are supplied by a drop of whisky;
and no one should be surprised that the relief (too often the only one within the wretches' power) is eagerly grasped at.

We pay back, I suspect, the inconveniences we receive from the character of our Irish importation, by sending you a set of half-educated, cold-hearted Scotchmen, to be agents and middle-men. Among them, too, there are good and excellent characters,—yet I can conceive they often mislead their English employers. I am no great believer in the extreme degree of improvement to be derived from the advancement of science; for every pursuit of that nature tends, when pushed to a certain extent, to harden the heart, and render the philosopher reckless of everything save the objects of his own pursuit; all equilibrium in the character is destroyed, and the visual nerve of the understanding is perverted by being fixed on one object exclusively.—Thus we see theological sects (although inculcating the moral doctrines) are eternally placing man's zeal in opposition to them; and even in the callous [Courts], it is astonishing how we become callous to right and wrong, when the question is to gain or lose a cause. I have myself often wondered how I became so indifferent to the horrors of a criminal trial, if it involved a point of law.—In like manner, the pursuers of physical studies inflict tortures on the lower animals of creation, and at length come to rub shoulders against the West Port. The state of high civilization to which we have arrived, is perhaps scarcely a national blessing, since, while the few are improved to the highest point, the many are in proportion brutalized and degraded, and the same nation displays at the same time the very highest and the very lowest state in which the human
race can exist in point of intellect. Here is a doctor who is able to take down the whole clock-work of the human frame, and may in time find some way of repairing and putting it together again; and there is Burke with the body [of his] murdered countrywoman on his back, and her blood on his hands, asking his price from the learned carcass-butcher. After all, the golden age was the period for general happiness, when the earth gave its stores without labour, and the people existed only in the numbers which it could easily subsist;—but this was too good to last. As our numbers increased, our wants multiplied; and here we are, contending with increasing difficulties by the force of repeated inventions. Whether we shall at last eat each other, as of yore, or whether the earth will get a flap with a comet's tail first, who but the reverend Mr Irving 1 will venture to pronounce?

Now here is a fearful long letter, and the next thing is to send it under Lord Francis Gower's omnipotent frank.2 Anne sends best compliments; she says she had the honour to despatch her congratulations to you already. Walter and his little wife are at Nice; he is now major of his regiment, which is rapid advancement,—and so has come abroad to see the world. Lockhart has been here for a week or two, but is now gone for England. I suspect he is at this moment stopped by the snow-storm, and solacing himself with a cigar somewhere in Northumberland.

That is all the news that can interest you. Dr and Mrs Brewster are rather getting over their heavy loss, but it is still too visible on their brows, and that broad river lying daily before them is a cruel remembrancer. I saw a brother of yours on a visit at Allerley; he dined with us one day, and promised to come and see
us next summer, which I hope he will make good.—My pen has been declaring itself independent this half hour, which is the more unnatural, as it is engaged in writing to its former mistress.2 Ever yours affectionately, W SCOTT.

[Butler and Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

MY DEAR MORRITT,—Here I am drumming away on the old cracked drum whether I am to make good musick of it will appear hereafter. I have finishd this blessed evening the 2d. volume of my present labours without great confidence that it will please.3 I have like the divers in the old Ballad ducked into one well-head and out again at t’other without being able to satisfy myself with a good current of story. Corporal Nyms philosophy must cure all, " things must be as they may." I have had pleasant news from Nice that those whom you love and those whom I love and therefore whom we all love are well happy and seeing each other often. Walter gives a most sounding account of going down the Rhone to Avignon their dangers and the fine things they saw.

I am obliged to ask a favour of you and what is worse to ask a favour which will imply your asking a favour of a third person. You may remember in my formidable appendix to the Life of Bony there was a very curious and distinct military account of the battle of Waterloo which I think (knowing little of the matter) was a remarkably clear and curious detail of that great event. The author compared the statements of Grouchy and Gneisenau I think and other authorities which the French
have laid out of view and thereby abolisht and put down
the St. Helena account of the same subject and put down
in a very irrefragable manner all the nonsense bray and
blarney which was vented from that quarter and echoed
by the Jacobin press. Now the author of this tract a very
modest man and deserving author is desirous to place
the Memoir of his sources before Lord Beresford and does
me the honour to suppose that I may be of use to him in
the circumstances. The gentleman is Captain Pringle
of the Royal Engineers. I certainly do not feel entitled
in my own immediate person to obtrude myself on Lord
Beresfords notice. But the very idea that Captain
Pringle is a modest and deserving officer leads me as they
say to jeopard a joint in his service. Now will you be
kind enough to forward his inclosed Memorial to Lord
Beresford and I am sure he will at least take the matter
into his consideration. It is very possible that these
piping times of peace may afford few opportunities of
serving the old soldier but it is always soothing to such a
man that his case has been considerd by his commanding
officer and that is all that he or a friend on his part is
entitled to expect. I believe [him] to be a man of
excellent character steady and of sound sense. He has
travelld a great deal is skilled in many languages and fit
for employment in many situations of nicety should such
occur. And so transeat ille.

I believe there will be a Catholic arrangement this
year if the violence of O'Connell &c. which grates me
more than it does not defeat it. Some of the
great Domini Doctorum have expressd themselves
tractable. My Anne sends love to yours. Nimrod desires
compliments to Neptune and to balance his achievement
of the fox has killd five hares in the plantations by some assistance from the terriers. I sigh to think how long [it] will be ere we meet again but it will be before Stanemoor meets Cheviot. I have been knocked up with rheumatism in my joints during this vile cold weather. But it has freshend of late and I have got to hobble about more easily.

Our murders have gone on to a point when 1 all must have supd full with horrors. Yet our gentlemen of the press want not indeed to start a new hare but to have a new course at the old Hare a wretch who was to be sure a most abandoned villain but to whom the publick faith was pledged and to whose evidence specially given under promise of life it was owing that they convicted the murderer who was hanged. However the Court of Justiciary has refused to continue his confinement. You will have heard how we brutalized ourselves by shouts and insult even when the wretch that sufferd was in his devotions. Moreover Sanders was ass enough to purchase the rope he was hanged with at half a crown an inch.

Item the hangman became a sort of favourite was invited into a house and treated with liquor for having done his miserable duty on such a villain. And all this is in the full march of intellect. It is remarkable Burke was far from being an ignorant man. He wrote a good hand reckond readily and read a good deal chiefly religious books and works of controversy of which he could give some account. And with all these advantages he became a human carcase butcher by wholesale.

It is endless speculating upon these things. Adieu my dear friend Health and fraternity

EDINR. 5 febry. [PM. 1829] WALTER SCOTT

[Law]
TO J. G. COCHRANE 1

(11-132) SIR,—I received your letter and read the Foreign Review with pleasure. I would willingly redeem my promise to contribute an occasional answer to that journal. But I am greatly at a loss for a subject. I [am] no judge of French tragedy and I have no great desire to study Corneille of whom I have only read the chefs d'oeuvres. I would have liked very well to have treated such a work as Vidocque's life 2 out of which you have a very lively and entertaining article. I wish you would send me the work directed to me care of R. Cadell Esq. It may be sent to Messrs Simpkins and Marshall Stationers court who will have opportunity of forwarding it. As this is disposed of I think I could make an entertaining article upon the expedition of the Duke of Guise to Naples.3 I have a modern work on this subject with a curious old translation of the original in the middle or towards the latter part of the 17th century and the comparaison of the one with the other may afford some amusement. Let me know if this will suit you. It is a period of history little known in Britain but very romantick and intrus [?]. I am Sir Your very obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 6 feby. [1829]

[Owen D. Young]

TO JOHN STEVENSON 1

(11-133) DEAR JOHN,—I return the paper. There is a slip in
which Burkes confession differs from that of Hare. They
gave the same account of the number & the same descriptions
of the victims but they differed in the order of
time in which they were committed. Hare stated with
great probability that the body of Joseph the miller was
the second sold (that of the old pensioner being the first)
and of course he was the first man murdered. Burke
with less likelihood asserts the first murder to have been
that of a female lodger. I am apt to think Hare was right
for there was an additional motive to reconcile them to the
deed in the Miller's case the fear that the apprehensions
entertained through the fever would discredit [the house]
and the consideration that there was as they might [think]
less harm in killing a man who was to die at any rate. It
may be worth your reporters while to know this for it is a
slip in the history of the crime. It is not odd that Burke
should have acted upon as he seems always to [have been]
by ardent spirits and involved in a constant succession of
murther, should have misdated the two actions. On the
whole Hare & he making separate confessions agree
wonderfully. Yours  W. SCOTT

[7th February 1829]
[Edin. Pub. Lib. and Roughead's Burke and Hare]

134 LETTERS OF 1829

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I gave up the Sir Joshua for
having learnt there was a print for a copy of the same
which was at Lesly House I found on comparing it with
the Copy on sale that the last had been very much
touched about the face. So I let it go at [ ] 150 which
although the picture be a noble one is far too much for
one that has been vamped and cobbled. Mr Balfour of
Balbirnie bought it a dear bargain I think. I have learnt its whole history. There really was not a picture in the collection that I could in conscience buy for your Grace since a picture should be as unsuspected as Cæsars wife. Time and patience are the only means of forming a valuable collection for real good pictures rarely occur and counterfeits as the newspapers say are abroad.

I wish your Grace would send me the Bannatyne election list putting your signature on the envelope. I am very anxious for Lord Dalhousie's election as I think your Grace will be also and we cannot afford to lose a vote.

Has your Grace ever given a moment's consideration to the subject of your contribution to the Club. I wish much you would think of the Cartulary of Melrose. It would be expensive perhaps 200 or 300, but then it is a thing done once only in a lifetime and I confess I should like to take the wind out of Duke Hamilton's sails who is always talking of doing great things and will never do anything. I believe the Cartulary of Melrose would be the most splendid thing I done in Britain in the way of private publication and we would take care to have it done with the utmost accuracy. It is also nearly connected with your Grace's estate & family. Pray think of this favourably. At least excuse the old Bore who takes the liberty of acting as flapper. Always your truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 11 febry 1829

The expense of printing such a work is not lost. Your Grace's Library receives the publications & contributions of the club in the same way as they would be benefited by yours.
TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, 1 QUEEN STREET

MY DEAR SIR,—The wine which we tasted yesterday was admirable and I think will improve by keeping. I thank you for it most kindly.

I am encouraged by your constant kindness to mention a circumstance in which I am particularly though indirectly concerned which comes before the Bank of Scotland on Monday respecting the Discharge of Mr Cadell late one of the partners of the unfortunate concern of Constable and Co./. I have been for a long time labouring at a plan of great compass and consequence which I have every reason to think & hope will be successful in enabling me to do justice to all wt. whom I am concerned in these unlucky affairs. The enclosed will explain the nature of the plan & prospectus which has been carried on with the entire consent of my trustees.

Now as there is considerable impediments thrown into the way of Mr Cadell's agency if he does not obtain his discharge I submit it to you whether it would not be an object of policy to suffer him to pass through this ordeal as he has done through that of the Royal Bank.

In fact I had no Choice of an agent even if I had not had a good opinion of Cadell though I as well as others have to repent his going on so long for besides the advantage arising from his perfect knowledge of this business his present house has an interest in the property which would preclude my putting it into other hands and the
inconvenience of his acting in the limited character of
Head Clerk is an obvious embargo on the success of the
undertaking.

If there was a chance of the Bank getting a single penny
by refusing to concur on this occasion I should not feel
entitled to say a word. But by the liberating Mr Cadell
from his incapacities the road to the extrication of my
affairs will be considerably advanced and it will be for
the Directors to consider how far in consenting to it
they will have some chance of being gainers without the
least possibility of losing any thing. Believe me Dear Sir
very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 13 february [1829]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—Your Grace will already have
my letter telling you that I missed the Sir Joshua after
bidding as far as I would not have quitted for
100 more for it is really a noble picture except from the
face being vampd and alterd by an inferior hand. I
understand Lord Haddington was the purchaser 2 perhaps

if I had known that I would have stopd at 100 as he is
a relation of the Rothes family and was anxious to have
the picture on that account. I thought and was told the
opponent was Balfour of Balbirnie & would have given
him very willingly another turn if I had thought the
portrait omni suspicione major. The rest went cheap
and really were not worth money. A number of secondary
tables come to a considerable sum and after all
you have not excellence. The Bohle 1 which I liked went
for a hundred pounds & is but a very second rate picture
after all. The Watteau of three figures sold for 15
cheap enough but its authenticity is doubted by good
judges. I was obliged to go away before it was sold.

I am delighted with your Graces idea of the Candlestick.
It will throw light on the origin of the Rough Clan
as their neighbours call’d them not I suppose without
reason. I will be happy to hear from Mr Gerard on the
subject of the costume. In the mean time I may say with
the hope of 2 that the King’s (Malcolm 1st.) dress should
be a simple kirtle tunic, a loose shirt that is of cloth not
linen something like a smock frock but not quite so wide
and loose fastend by a girdle round the waist which may
sustain a short sword and hunting horn—the head
should have a bonnet with a diadem which may be of
gold to relieve the silver—by no means a more decided
crown which had not the arches till centuries after—the
diadem may be relied by thistle heads or fleurs de lys
the first is more appropriate. He should have buskins
on his bare legs and spurs without rowels the shank of
the spur coming to a point.

John Scott is in violent exertion & must have cast off
his upper garment. He should also be bareheaded a
short and rather close tunic leaving hands neck and legs
and feet bare under the callecons or drawers which come
down to two inches above the knee—The artist must
make any subordinate figures in something like the same
costume avoiding trunk hose slashd jackets and finery
of every kind. Not having an idea of his plan I cannot
say any thing more. On a plinth going round the candlestick
I think in allusion to the scene the old rhime should be engraved in Gothick letters as explanatory of what is represented.

Scott in Scotland was there nane
Till in the Cleuch the Buck was tane.

The struggling deer and the powerful huntsman must give great room for the Sculptors art.

There is in the Exhibition a very pleasing picture of Newark castle from the glen by Thomson of Duddingston. There is so much reality and sentiment in it that I should be very happy if your Grace had it. It would suit the new Apartments at Bowhill charmingly. The price I have not asked but as it is not a large picture it cannot be high. I wish your Grace would bid me get it for you. The scene is so beautifully painted and so true to the original that no one else should have it. It is an upright picture fitted to hang over a chimney piece.

I poked you[r] Grace a little on the subject of a publication for the Bannatyne. I am the last person to wish that even with your Graces fortune expence ought to be unnecessarily incurred. But a monument to the literature of the Country which you love is neither an idle nor ill considered expence. It is a noble proof of your esteem for the land of your ancestors & is easily balanced by the denial of idle and unreasonable requests of which it is your Graces fate to be importuned with many.

I wish you a pleasant journey and anticipate with much happiness the hopes of a ride through Yarrow or Ettricke for a planting survey. I have heard of a man...
who postponed making his will till he found an honest
attorney. I only put mine off till I get a quiet pony thank
God the easier thing of the two to be found. If you pass
by Nice pray command my son Walter to wait upon your
Grace he expects to be there barring military recall till
the end of march. He is almost as " gallant a man at
horse " as his young chief and the same old song applies
to both for

... from their cradle
Their infant foot has filld the boot
Their infant trews the saddle.1

He will be proud to wait upon you and I think your
Grace will not be displeased to see a right able bodied
clansman

Good with the sword and better with the spear.

I beg my kindest remembrance to Lord Montagu his lady
and family. If you find my prattle tedious pray impute
it to my love and liberality for as Dogberry says If I were
as tedious as a King I could find in my heart to confer
it all upon your Grace. Believe me ever My dear Lord
Duke most respectfully & affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 14th february 1829

I am in treaty for the Sir Joshua I have mentiond to
your Grace—a portrait of a lady (mistress of Lord
Eglington who was shot by Mungo Campbell) undeniably
authentic. I have offerd 50 for it but will give 60
rather than fail.
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have been far from surprized at the late turn. I had always an idea that the Duke of Wellington design'd something of this kind which made me unwilling that the Quarterly should fire off Southeys great mortar. I suppose the Duke thinks that a few Catholics in the House of Commons will be more easily managed than the Catholic association with the mob of Munster & Leinster at their back. It is no doubt an experiment of its kind and can perhaps only be regarded as a choice of difficulties and I hope the Duke has made the wiser one.

I am very earnestly curious to hear about the Stewart papers but I do not expect any hasty conclusion on that subject while matters of so much more importance are calling for decision.

For my own occupations I can only say that a week or two will free me of Anne of Geierstein tant bien que mal & I will immediatly attend to the Review and to Peterborough. I wish to have Dr Freinds account of the War in Spain publishd about 1707.2 I have thoughts also of a life of John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich if I could get good materials and if you thought the work was like to answer your publication. My eyes fail me terribly but the day light is advancing and may well serve me better. I have no apprehensions on the subject. My mothers eyes lasted till an extreme period of life though
always weak and my father who wrote every thing with
his own hand hardly used spectacles till his death renderd
them unnecessary.

I think we shall have a civil war in Ireland but better
have it with all rational people on one side. I have no
idea that the Catholic League will be put down without
blows and hard ones but the Duke knows how to deal
them. In fact my trust is and has long been in that one
man who possesses in a higher degree the gift of common
sense than in anyone I have heard or read of. He is the
only Man of whom I could say like Robert Bruce to the
Lord of the Isles My trust is constant in thee. I think
however that in Ireland he will & must have a struggle.
After all the question must be decided and a divided
Cabinet can no longer carry on the business of the country.
His military arrangements may be trusted to and I am
afraid we must come to these at last. But he will make
short work if it comes to that.

The prospectus of the tales is now publick & I pray
you to tell Sir W K 1 that you were directed to shew it him
before it was so and were prevented by fear of intrusion
and such like for I should have been pleased that he had
seen and approved. Perhaps I had better send it to him
direct. I inclose another copy to you. If you see Newton
tell him how much I admire the Baron of Bradwardine
performing the service. It is a fine idea happily brought out.

I saw little Walter Terry here two days ago. He
breakfasted with us and was quite well of his complaint
but looking sadly thin poor little fellow with a calotte on
his shaved head. Mrs. Hughes gives a bad account of
the Terrys 2 which I hope is highly colourd though I
conceive that his time must hang heavy on him in his present state of incapacity and confinement.

Love to Sophia and to the bairns. I must send Johnie a letter soon. Walter I conclude is improving in language and in wit and Miss's turn will come. I had a pleasant letter from Jane to Anne. Walter has not coughed once. He hopes to get his leave continued till 10 April but I should not be surprized if he was calleld back sooner.

Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 16 February [docketed 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

DEAR CHARLES,—Although I have no news to send you I write to say I have none; tamen excute nullum is, I think, Ovid's precept in similar circumstances.

We have fairly worn out our murders and having hunted Mr. Hare to the very verge of the Southern land are compelled to give up hopes of interest from that fertile quarter. Our fever also is dying away in convalescences, or at worst is taken up like cast clothes by waiting maids and gentlemen's gentlemen.

The People here show no disposition to make themselves busy about the Catholick emancipation in one way or other; a singular change, for I can remember the mob of Edinburgh destroying the Catholick Chapel on a proposed relaxation of the Catholick penalties.
The Government had the weakness to recede in deference
to these zealous reformers, and thence came the riots of
Lord George Gordon and the dreadful fires in London.
Now, I fancy, the mere mob of either capital care very
little about the thing at all.

Anne, Niece Anne, and myself are all well & send kind
compliments. I trust you do not let the moments pass
unimproved. It is hard work in Spring that insures a
good harvest. I am always your affectionate father

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

DEAR CHARLES,—I have inclosed a letter for Lockhart.
You will see in the bookseller shops that I have been
making a Da capo rota of Waverley &c and will [be]
happy to learn it promises to be highly successful and if
the publick be as kind as I have reason at present to hope
will go far to relieve my unhappy embarrassments without
the labour of constant exertion for which I grow a little
too blind and old. But we must not reckon our chickens
before they are hatchd.

In the absence of other matters and the total exhaustion
of the West port question the wise men of Edinburgh have
begun to take up the Catholick emancipation and we
shall have petitions and counter petitions and all manner
of noise and nonsense. I am contented to trust my
interest to the Duke of Wellington and Peel who I trust
may be able to content the Catholics with what they give
(11-143) and to assure the Protestants against the fear of further (11-143) demands.

(11-143) Anne has been for two days at Hop[leton] House where (11-143) Lady Wedderburn was hurt by sitting down on a pair of (11-143) scissors and considering that Anne has still her needle (11-143) in her foot it must be acknowledged that Ladies have (11-143) sometimes a strange taste in huswifes.1

144 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-144) We are well here and our fever is abating. Poor James (11-144) Ballantyne has lost his wife and is in great distress. I am (11-144) Dear Charles Always affectionately yours

(11-144) WALTER SCOTT

(11-144) EDINBURGH 5 March [docketed 1829]

(11-144) I will be at Abbotsford on the 11th. Please drop the (11-144) Note inclosed for the Newsman into the twopenny bag.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-144) DEAR LOCKHART,— I am wearying to hear from you (11-144) what is to be the end of all this. Yet I think it evident (11-144) that the Duke will not give way and there is no one to (11-144) replace him were the King to dismiss him for the roar (11-144) of the people will not create men or ministers. Scotland (11-144) who has hitherto like the gentle Norah 2 in the Critick (11-144) been only mad in white linnen and has kept her madness (11-144) in the back ground is now disposed to make play. The (11-144) Edinr cry is led by no less men than Lord Macdonald (11-144) (of whom I know nothing) Sir Patrick Walker God bless
the mark & for thirds men your conscientious friend
Forsyth and that humourous tub of tripe Peter Robertson who are all zealous protestants. In that troop so headed will I not ride. On the other hand John Murray shewed me a petition drawn by Chambers extolling the proposed [bill] in a way I cannot approve of for I regard it as a pisaller and deprecate what seems to be the absolute necessity. God knows if I thought the old Lady of Babylon were

in extremis I should be little disposed to play Edmund Burke and assist her with cordials & restoratives but could find in my head to play his namesake William and catch t’ould woman by the nose and throat a la mode of the Grassmarket. But that is not now the question. She is on her feet and active and what good is to be got by withholding a small addition when you have given them the means of consolidating their strength is I fear considering the divided state of parliament only to be answerd with a submissive shrug. I have little doubt that the conditions will be light enough and if they are encroachd upon as is very likely

Then Richard (or rather Arthur) Penlake His cudgel must take And shew them that he is the stronger.

The Solicitor spoke about a counter petition for which I have little appetite for we shall be mixd up with all the Whigs in Edinbgh and obliged to adopt or at least to listen to their slang. I contented myself with telling my freind 1st. that I would petition for neither one side or other till I saw the Bill 2dly that before attending any general meeting I would be gladly pleased to communicate with a few freinds of Government and settle something
that might not seem like holding up the tails of the Whiggs. He promised he would call such a one but he either delays it till we have the bill or he does not like the measure. I shall be well pleased [if] I hear no more about [it] in which case to Abbotsford I go and papist nor protestant nor Jew infidel nor Christian shall induce me to mingle in the affray. So we stand here. I have been often enough in such scrapes & never thankd for them so I think it is fair according to the Pythagorean maxim when the winds blow to worship the Echoe.

A much more pleasant topick is the decided success of my prospectus of the new Edition of Waverley. Though it has been so short time abroad the orders have come in so fast that Cadell has seen cause to raise the Edition from 7000 to 10,000 which prosperity if it continues promises a speedy end to all my embarassments with a little exertion on my own part.

There has a point of great delicacy arisen. Wilkie in the kindest and most freindly way offerd a sketch of the author taken by himself for the Kings visit at Holyrood a thing of course which was gratefully accepted as a great favour in the circumstances of his health & considering the forc[e] [?] of his name. It has however been suggested that it is not like in any respect. I wish you would look at it and give me your opinion. It is at the engravers the same who have engraved all Wilkies pictures. I must refer you to the prospectus for their names but you probably know them. If it is deciedly bad which I can hardly suppose I shall be in a fine scrape for I can hardly reject Wilkies kind [offer] and ther[e]by hurt his feelings especially kind as he has been and indisposed as he is.
Anne of Geierstein will be out next month I suppose for almost the whole story is in Ballantynes hands. The poor typographer has lost his wife by this cruel fever and is in great affliction Of course you will not say a word on the doubts which have been stird on Wilkies portrait

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT

though you may quietly get an opinion or two of value to assist your own.

Anne is quite well and also Niece Anne. My kindest love attends Soph. I inclose a letter for Johnie & send love to Walter and Miss. I live in the hope we will all meet early in Summer and under happy auspices.

Always Yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 5 March [1829]

MY DEAR SIR,—I reinclose James's letter which you did very right to send me, the most valuable quality of a friend is sincerity, and I am always pleased when ceremony is sacrificed to it. The question is what is to be done, I wish to see you if possible tomorrow before nine.

Yours truly W SCOTT

Sunday Evening [8 March 1829]

TO ROBERT CADELL 1

private

[Stevenson]
TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-147)DEAR SIR,—I return the Copy of 3 volumes Old Mortality
(11-147)with a little more introduction. There is still
(11-147)wanting an Epitaph which I must send from Abbotsford.
(11-147)I will get almost nothing done tomorrow with the
(11-147)bustle about Mons Meg 2 & other interruptions. I saw

148                LETTERS OF                        1829

(11-148)Kinnear 1 yesterday and put him up to gossip. I found
(11-148)him admirably disposed. Yours truly W SCOTT

[Sunday 8 March 1829
6 SHANDWICK PLACE]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, REGENTS PARK

(11-148)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your letter last night but
(11-148)as I dined with the Celtick Society pipes and hurraing
(11-148)more celtico put it out of my head till this morning and
(11-148)I own that even the addition of a head ache cannot make
(11-148)me look at the Crisis as very formidable. The King is
(11-148)too sensible to make a personal point of it and there is
(11-148)an influence which would recommend caution even if
(11-148)he were disposed to [do] so. The present administration
(11-148)consists of efficient and sensible men in general headed
(11-148)by [the] Duke a tower in himself and well backd by Peel
(11-148)whose speech 2 made a great effect on the country. The
(11-148)immense majority seems to settle the point in the
(11-148)Commons & he would be a bold man who recommended a
(11-148)dissolution flagrantibus odiis. Of popular commotions
(11-148)I am not afraid there will be noise enough perhaps
(11-148)broken windows but nothing more in Britain.
In Ireland it may be worse but then we will have gained all the men of respectability and property and if they should be obstinate we have at least an united government to deal with for from no rational person in England could they claim support or countenance. A war proceeding on the system of general resistance to claims would be against the feeling of the majority of the House of Commons here & could hardly be carried on by any Government which could be placed in the room of the present.

Indeed I cannot conceive the possibility of forming an administration were the present dissolved. The Whigs neither could nor would accept office. To do [so] they must depart from every political principle they have avowed for twenty years and unsupported by their own friends and by the adherents of the present administration they could not stand a month. The protestant party could shew no materials for an administration. Lord Eldon is too old & our freind Sir Henry Inglis is a most amiable & sensible man but certainly not of calibre enough to be leader of a party. The Country must run into inextricable confusion.

I certainly see remote danger in the Concessions but they are remote and there is a chance of their being evaded whereas I see little less than ruin in declaring for a break up.

I therefore have adhered to a very large body both of Tories & Whigs who petition for the bill. I dare say it will be inferior in numbers to the Protestant petition which will engage all the bigots of both sexes who are afraid of the cry of popery which in this country is being afraid of a dead man and in Ireland provoking a doubtful
contest with a living and most irrational living giant.
The only men of name who seem disposed to act as leaders are our friend Peter & Forsythe & the illustrious Sir Peter Walker who I suppose are ambitious to lead a party & happy to find one willing to place them at their head. I am very sorry they have stir'd the question but since it must be so I must give my opinion according to my conscience. I would rather go on a perilous navigation with a pilot like Arthur of the hundred victories though the bark might be bad and the weather foul than venturer[e] on a calm sea if it were calm with such directors as the Protestant party can show. I leave town tomorrow but shall leave powers to put my name to the petition conditioning only that there shall be no whiggery in it.

As for Peel I own I think him playing an honest part. He has sacrificed the situation of leader of a party & every chance of elevated ambition & exposed himself to much obloquy loss of immediate consequence loss of personal freindship & for what has he sacrificed this. Not surely opulent as he is for the mere income of his place—not for ambition for the fall for the time is evident. On my soul I give him credit for making the cession from compleat conviction.

With all this the step is one of hazard but on the brink of a precipice such must always be the case & the question is not whether one step or another is perfectly safe but which is total re perspecta least dangerous.

There is to be speaking at the proposed meeting which reconciles me to being absent for I should not have chosen pedibus ire in sententiam 1 or to be willing to
(11-150) follow a course which I dared not avow.

(11-150) I dined yesterday with the Celts in high spirits at escorting Mons Meg up to her old quarters in the Castle.
(11-150) The crowd assembled was immense and I question if Meg herself could have been heard amid their roar.
(11-150) Anne had nearly met with an accident. A rocquet fell on her head & set fire to her bonnet. Lady Anne showed great composure neither shrieked nor ran and Charles Sharpe her beau for the time put out the fire very dexterously. I did not hear [of] the accident till it was over being for the moment playing the old fashion'd beau Garcon to Lady Hopetoun at a little distance.

(11-150) Love to Sophia & babies. I hope Johnie has my letter.
(11-150) Address to Abbotsford when you write. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(11-150) I have not got Freind's book. 2 I will certainly get up a review for you on Scottish history if possible & a comp[reh]ensive article. The rumours about the Duke of Cumberland are so horrible that I hope devoutly they may be false. He was certainly judging from appearances fouly traduced in the affair of Siellis 1 or whatever the fellows name was & I trust this may prove an arrow from the same malignant quiver. If not it may be well said of him as the dragon of Wantly said of the Royal Dukes that their greatest enemies were their own actions.

(11-151) 10 March 1829

(11-151) Pibrochs reels and bumpers are still ringing in my head. [Nat. Lib. Scot.]
(11-151)March 14th, 1829

MY DEAR CROKER,—I answer your letter 2 immediately because of that passage in which you bid me send back Lord Stowell's anecdotes. Now, my dear sir, I have never received any such, nor have I the least idea of the intrepid lawyer the which your query refers to. I have only received from you to my knowledge two letters about

152 LETTERS OF 1829

Johnson, the last dated 10th of March, 1829. As I left town on the 11th of March, another parcel may have since that period reached my lodgings there, in which case I shall get it safe.

Did you ever hear of Lord Elibank's reply when Johnson's famous definition of oats was pointed out first to him? " The food of men in Scotland and horses in England," repeated Lord Elibank ; " very true, and where will you find such men and such horses? " The retort I think, was fair enough.

I wish we may have no trouble here. One hot-headed person might do infinite mischief at this moment, but my comfort is there is no Lord George Gordon to be feared. The good sense of the upper classes has kept those of the lower quiet, but I wish it were all well over. Yours very truly, WALTER SCOTT

[Croker Papers]

TO ROBERT CADELL
MY DEAR SIR,—Anne & my niece are going to town today to a fancy ball and return on Friday. Pray let me know the report of your final deliberation about Anne.1 I have little hope in writing over the 3d vol. but it [must] be tried. One thing is clear that I will leave off this species of composition for if a twice told tale is wearisome to the hearer a twice written one must be no less so to the writer. As to being offended at criticism from parties as much interested as myself that I hold [to] be all Balaam of the idlest.

I have taxes etc to pay here so must trouble you to send me to accompt of my salary payable by Mr Marshal at this time. I say One hundred and ten pounds.

If the novels are to be given up as is probable we must think of something else for I cannot afford to be idle. I am with regard yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 18 March [1829]

Pray let proofs of the Magnum come regularly. Printers seldom make such blunders as when they think themselves perfectly right. I hope J. B. is better and taking to work as the best remedy in the circumstances.

TO J. W. CROKER
MY DEAR CROKER,—I am sincerely vexed about the packet, which never reached me. I waited a day after receiving yours to see if Anne, who was in town gallivanting it at some Caledonian ball, might bring intelligence of it; but she came yesterday, and brought none. I have written to the Secretary of the Office to make every inquiry possible. I have seldom lost a letter, though my name is a common one here. Sometimes the letters of Sir William Scott, of Ancrum, have been sent to me. If he had received mine he would have returned it instantly, as he would immediately see for whom it was intended, and that it brought no Carlisle news. I will make inquiry however.

The first edition of the "Tour to the Hebrides" contains a sarcastic account of the mode in which they were received in Skye by Lord MacDonald. Peter Pindar alludes to the retrenchments:

"Who from McDonald's rage to save his snout,
Cut twenty lines of defamation out.

Let Lord McDonald threat thy back to kick,
And o'er thy shrinking shoulders shake his stick."

We shall be all good boys here. I think the great majority of everything like sense, or talent, or even property is on the side of the Ministry, and though the roar may for a season be with the ultra-Protestants, it will
I did not wonder at not hearing from you, knowing how busy the bustling time must have kept you all. In my own case I should have suspected a mis-address of the unlucky packet, but your habits of business are too correct for that; and, besides, unless it has sailed to "ape and monkey climes," it would have surely returned to you by this time.

I hope the packet will come safe. One between Croker and me has disappeared along with a parcel of great importance it is said at the Post Office and the mode is still a mystery. Sir Francis Freling and Godby at Edinburgh are anxiously investigating the matter.

Dundas & his Brother in law Dempster were here for
two days with Mrs & Miss Dempster. Dundas was grumbling sotto voce at the bill. I wish we were through with it though I only expect a nine days wonder. It would have been easy to have created a good deal of confusion here but there was no one willing to sound the charge.

I am very sorry to hear of the Duke of Wellingtons illness. I tell you plainly that I think he is the last plank humanly speaking that we have to cling to. The rest is comparatively leather and prunella. Mallem cum Scaligero errasse—you know the dictum.

I have no news here. A certain Baron Augt. von Meyerdorff of Courland has been here two days and beggd so earnestly for something to take to Sophia that I took the opportunity to send you a bottle of whisky. He is a pleasant man and deep read in modern literature but an enthusiast like many of the Germans. He pressd us much to come to see [his] lady & him in his Courland Chateau which I understand like that of Tonder-ten-tronk has une porte et des fenetres.

God bless you all. I sincerely hope that this will find you satisfied on poor Johnies account and that we shall meet merrily at no distant period being the greatest pleasure which can be enjoyd by yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFOR[D] 25 March [docketed 1829]

The inclosed will require much correction but my eyes cannot wade through the Manuscript again so I must
trust to proofs. Perhaps you will think it but heavy work.
Peter 3 will be more entertaining. Let me know if this
comes to hand.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,—I write to you just now
partly because I am not willing to let my privilege of
doing so fall into abeyance for which purpose it is necessary
the Indians say occasionally to burnish the chain of
friendship and partly to use you as a passport to the
Duke to mention a petition which though I am sensible

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

I have no title to present it I cannot help mentioning it
situated as I am.

You know my dear Lord that Scott of Mallenie is a
distant relation of your family in which he has the
advantage of us Harden folks. Old Scott had a brother
named Scott of Bavelaw. This brother was unfortunate
& your excellent father got him out to India but he had
not the luck faire fortune. Now nothing will serve the
son of this brother but to enter the army and though I
have never seen the youth I am given to understand &
partially see from his letters that he is sensible steady
considerate and the stuff that a soldier of fortune should
be made of and his mind is bent on the profession with
all its privations. But there are three thousand candidates
on the lists and being 25 years old I am afraid he
has little chance though his friends have lodged the
money to get a commission as ensign without powerful
backing. A freind of mine particularly connected with
his family has made it a request to me in a manner not easily to be avoided so far as I am concerned in a manner not easily to be parried to learn whether the Duke can or will exercise any influence to obtain his ardent wish to exchange 500 for the red coat & 3/6 a day. I would have recommended India but there the age effectually stops the Chequer. So that I had no alternative but to state the case and leave it with the Duke.

I might have written to my young freind but his hand is in his "housewife cap" I gallanting fox hunting as I learn and all I can wish is to have some sort of answer whether it is a thing which his Grace can or cannot meddle with. His only connection with me is through a gallant old veteran the son of Stewart of Invernahyle 2 the memory of whose father I have the utmost reverence for recollecting how often I have sate on his knee and heard Highland tales of which I have since made some use. I should be much pleased to have the opportunity of letting him [know] that I had mentioned the matter leaving it with his Grace to act in it as he may think fit. Enfin c'est tout dit.

Saunders is very decently quiet under the impending question though a clever man might easily kick up a proper row. I have had twenty opinions about it and am afraid I have settled on one that may not coincide with your Lordships for which I will think the worse of my own judgement. It is a terrible choice of difficulties. When I was in Ireland I saw or thought I saw many reasons for conceding the question but the progress of the Catholic Association resemble[s] too much that of sturdy
beggars and there is little merit and less spirit in giving alms like Gil Blas under the influence of a presented pike. Super totam materiem however civil war is so terrible an evil & military force so awkward a mode of government that I thought it better to let in the Catholics as there would then be an escape-valve in the constitution through which their zeal might evaporate in a legal way. It is to be hoped that their comparatively small numbers & the absurdity of their doctrines will make little operation now a days and that they may feel their weakness in the legislature while the multitude turning their eyes on debates in parliament will think less of making broils at home. And if the worst comes to the worst all men of property and influence will feel a necessity of siding with government and we must be prepared with the man in the song

Richard Penlake a scolding would take
Till his patience could bear no longer
Then Richard Penlake a cudgel would take
And show her that he was the stronger.

So after mature thought I e'en expressd myself as pro Catholic though I detest the doctrine and its consequences. I did not attend the meeting however for all the Whigs were musterd and feeling that their grounds of approving the measure were toto coelo different from mine I did not know but I might be tempted to say something off the face as the Irish say & so disturb the harmony of the meeting & so judged it best pedibus ire in sententiam. So much for politics.

I have little to say of domestic matters except that Anne and I are vegetating here in hope of Sophia &
Lockhart joining us soon that the woods are growing gallantly & I am selling flakes (hurdles the English [c]all them), paling[s], props for the coalleries, bark for the tanners, and staves for herring barrels according to a pretty bobbish demand which satisfies me that planting after the first ten years with the necessary expence of pruning & thinning will begin to pay the owner—without it the trees will only destroy themselves.

I saw the Duke repeatedly at Bowhill & Dalkeith. He is I hope & trust like to prove what his fathers son and your ward ought to be—a true freind to his country in a situation where his freindship may be most important.

My kindest respects attend Lady Montagu and the young Ladies who must have long since forgot the old minstrel of their house. No matter he can never forget them.

I will not make an apology for a long letter since it has been so long since I saw or heard from [your] Lordship that though it has been my own fault I do not think it quite natural and willingly take an opportunity of subscribing myself always my dear Lord Most affectionately & truly yours

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD 26 March 1829

I had a visit for a day of Lady Louisas grand nephew. An amiable & promising young man modest and well informd.
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send the end of a heavy article. I will either proceed with Tytler which will go lighter in hand or I will put him off and take up Argyle at your pleasure. But you must get me some materials from the Secretary of States office about the year 1715. We are all well here anxiously thinking about Dear Johnie. I hope he will get off his spring attack soon and easily. An odd thing has happened which makes me request that you will report when this reaches you. I have not received a packet from Croker covering some documents about Johnson not easily replaced which was forwarded to me for my remarks. Mr Godby writes other packets are missing about the same date and that a strict investigation is on foot. So I am anxious about our intercourse. I send this under Sir Francis's cover as like to be inviolate.

I think as usual in such cases the "storm has howled itself to rest" on the popular question. Saunders is very temperate on the subject. We had a sclavonian noble here the other day Count Meyersdorf of Courland. He was so desirous to have some commission to Sophia that we sent a bottle of whisky to ascertain his having been here. I think I have nothing to add but love to Sophia and the bairns. I live in the hope of seeing you all. Love to Charles also. Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

30 March 1829

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
TO JOHN SWINTON

(11-161) MY DEAR SIR,—On my return from the country I find a prize exercize of translation from Martial from Mr Archibald which I conclude is my young friend whose progress I admired so much while under Mr Williams. I heartily give you joy of his proficiency which I think displays command of both languages and a fine taste besides.

(11-161) I hope my dear friend that the young gentleman will be an honest blessing to you and all his kin which will give great satisfaction to you. Yours affectionately and sincerely WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD

(11-161) Wednesday [after 31st March 1829]
[A. C. C. Swinton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(11-161) MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Nothing could meet my ideas and wishes so perfectly as your conduct on the late proposal. It seems to me that C[roke]r having intrigued himself out of the Dukes favour has now a mind to play the necessary person and intrigue himself back again. Your connection with any newspaper would be disgrace and degradation. I would rather sell gin to the poor people and poison them that way. Besides no gentleman...
ever can do that sort of work but by halves. He must
while he retains a rag of a shirt to cover his nakedness be
inferior to the bronzed, mother naked th[o] rough-going
gentlemen of the press. I owe Croker regard for former
favours and as far as I can help him in his literary
undertaking 1 I will, but for confidence I have it no longer to
give and therefore as dealing with a customer who has
passed bad money I will always look at both sides of every
shilling he offers.

I think at the same time you are perfectly right in
explaining 2 the matter to Sir William Knighton and
letting him understand the grounds on which you decline
Crokers proposal and expressing your wish that he will
explain them to the Duke. He Sir William has no
special favour for Croker and will not fail to take your
part as far as may be necessary. I am surprized at his
project or the Dukes of rallying the Tories again to one
interest. 3 I doubt he will find them too much broken
dispersed and Disunited. Do you remember Merlins
prophecy

At Arthurs tent the clarion sounds
With rapid clangor hurried far
Each distant dell the note rebounds—
But when return the sons of war
Offspring of stern necessity
Dull peace, the valley yields to thee
And owns thy melancholy sway. 4

Thus I have some doubt that the ancient Tories are too
much scatterd to be rallied even by King Arthurs horn.
If however national danger shall arise which is not
unlikely they will rally round him as the flock does round
the dogs when alarmd by the wolf.

We are much relieved by Johnies amended health.
I shall hope if he gets tolerably well over this spring
that the tendency [of] the complaint will wear itself
out.

You have er[e] now the conclusion of the article. I am
going on with an article on Tytlers history connected with
the previous essay on the earlier ages. I will keep it
certainly short and try to make it entertaining.

The non-contents seem hoarse with roaring and cannot
raise a good huzza. They should have kept a trot for
the avenue but they have not been able thoroughly to
move the people. " I am glad " as Mrs. Quickly says
" he is so quiet, for if he had been thoroughly moved you
should have heard him so loud and so melancholy."

There is an end however of the great Row and it will
be only a nine days wonder. I should not be surprized
if the Church of England should undergo a curtailment
of land and revenue but it will scarce be in my day.

When the hurley burleys done I hope something will
be moved in in your matters and that we shall have the
Stuart papers which would be a capital thing or something
else. I trust they do not intend like Beau Tibbs after
talking of Ortolan and Burgundy to fob us off with a slice
of oxcheek piping hot and a bottle of the smart small
beer his Grace was so fond of.1

A thousand loves to Sophia and the children and to the
Morritts when you see him.
As to poor Terry I see nothing to pray for but a speedy release. Tell Sophia that I give my willing consent to the use of my name in every way that can benefit this poor family. I thought something might be made descriptive of the trumpery here with vignettes &c which might be got up for Mrs. Terry's advantage with your assistance. I could finish the thing in a week.

You have not said anything about your collection. Skene is here and talks of publishing parts of his journal in Constables Miscellany. I would easily secure them for you if you wished; the journals are of great size but would necessarily be printed only by portions. There is a tour in the North of France which would make a neat little volume and he talks of expecting only 50 or 100 for the property of it. If you should think of such an auxiliary I will send the journal by post & you can judge for yourself.

I have quarreled with Anne of Geierstein for the present. Besides it would be insanity to bring out anything till "the battle's fought and won."

On consideration I send Skenes journal under Mr. Croker's frank by this post. I have put in a mark where the publication may commence supposing it to include the tour in the North so you can judge if anything can be made of it. I send this letter under cover to Charles. The Skenes are now with me. Always yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 April [docketed 1829]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-165) MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am very sorry for your sprained
hand, take care to coax it much and use it for a time with
precaution for such visitations are often felt long after
their first occurrence. I understand Walter will be home
with you about the 23d of this month and shall be glad
to know how you think he is for he will hardly tell of
himself. I trust the Office goes on as pleasantly as ever
and that the moments it leaves disengaged are applied to
reading what may be useful. The art of acquiring
knowledge is never to be a moment idle. I do not [term ?]
necessary and harmless recreation idleness. That which
I understand is otium sine voluptate the indolence which
is burdensome alike to itself and to others and yet to which
so many have the habit of addicting themselves under
the precious name of dawdling.

I have no news to tell you but that the weather is as
bright and glistening and cold as a first rate Beauty with
insolence & ill manners. I Tom and Swanston shot two
dozen of Woodcock enough for that great French delicacy
a pate de becasse.

I hear with pleasure that Johnie is better poor little
fellow I think of him very often. I suppose we shall have
the whole covey down by and bye. When do your
holidays begin? I dare say you have computed accurately.
I hope it will not be long after Sophias proposed
departure as you will be dull being left alone. Adieu my
dear boy and May God bless you. Your affectionate
father
MY DEAR SIR,—I am afraid of not being able to solve your problem about Miss Dempster, being too little acquainted with the family. Dempster had a half-brother, a Captain in the Company's service, who wrote an uncommonly severe epigram on George's bad success in love and politics. Possibly Mrs Dempster, of Skibo, Miss Dundas that was, could tell you something about it.

I am dying here like a poisoned rat, as the old Dean says, to see you all going to the devil so quickly. It is only necessary to give the Duke a good income tax and the country is clear, but a bank-note seems to terrify everybody out of their wits, and they will rather give up their constitution to Hunt and Cobbett than part with an Abraham Newlands to preserve it.

I cannot help saying, like a Scottish worthy in difficulty, "Woe worth thee, is there no help in thee?"

Believe me, always yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]
MY DEAR SIR,—I inclose an additional note which should come at the end of the Second Chapter of Old Mortality in which I believe the game of the Papingo is described. I am greatly obliged by your letter. I intend to return though with childish reluctance to Anne of Geierstein on Monday. There are few things so discouraging as finding you have been out of your way and have a large portion of your road to travel back again especially if you retain equal doubts if you can get in the right road after all. But grievances a folly & will not mend the matter. . . .

Perhaps as I know none so much interested in my motions as you are you will have the kindness to look at the house and see Mr Hamilton.1 Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 April [1829]

Let the inclosed letter for Crieff be thrown into the post office.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE

MY DEAR SIR,—I have receivd your letter of thursday Evening. I have little doubt the Bank business will eventually go well. It may require a few weeks to give the opponents time to cool.
I will certainly finish Anne tant bien tant mal in a week or two so that we may have her launched in May. Good or bad she must go.

I have written to J. B. very seriously. It is a pity there are no steel drops for strengthening the mind as well as the nerves. So no more at present from Yours faithfully WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Sunday [5 April 1829]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

DEAR JOHN,—I return the proof. I have quoted the ipsissima verba of St. Jerome. I have no doubt a trick was put on him. I also enclose the Article on Tytler. You can put it off till the next Number. I could not avoid taking our friend Peter to task about his flippancy to Lord Hailes. In other points he really deserves praise and has done better than I thought was in him.

We are all well here & delighted to hear of Johnies improvement. I go to the circuit tomorrow which I mention as I may not find it possible to return any proofs I receive this evening. They are not to be corrected but within reach of the authorities. So all is over and the child's name is Antony. I wonder what will come of it. Yours in great haste but not forgetting love to Sophia & brats. Always yours affectionately
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I send in haste some more information about old Mortality last night received. It is very curious and I wish to have a copy of the letter which contains it made and dovtailed into the Account of old Paterson as it now stands. I fear I must retrench the interesting information about the American Patersons. What do you think of Jerome Bonaparte marrying Old Mortalitys grand daughter & Lord Wellesley the relict of his grandson.

Pray attend to the marks I have made on the original for direction of the transcriber. It can be corrected afterwards in proof.

I have drawn on you for 20 as I go to the Circuit and will send receipts for 150 due in a fortnight at Excheqr.

Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9 April [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the proof with the volume of the book (there is only one) reviewd. I Odd
enough that Payne and Foss the London publishers of a
creditable work should not have a copy. I wish you
would return it again & do not let it go to the printing
office. Your Clerk would in a minute transcribe the
passages refered to which must be taken in to make the
review intelligible. I must own it looks shockingly misty
any how I have cram'd too much together.

The unfortunate creature R. P. Gillies has been at me
with a proposal in which he refers to you. If you really
think there is any chance of saving him I certainly will
not stand for 20 or 30 but I have no money to nurse
folly and extravagance with. My whole fortune would [not]
serve such a man as Gillies. At the same time

Those piteous things calld wife & weans
Wad break the heart of very stanes.

The worst is he seems to me to have been in a situation
which should have enabled him to provide for the pressing
debts he mentions. But after all the distress seems
pressing and so I shall send him 20.

It was needless to plague you with this though it would
out.

I rejoice in Johnie's recovery which bodes so well for
us all. Two Misses Carrs of Hampstead have just left
us very amiable girls and accomplishd one of them
Isabella decidedly the best singer I have heard.1

Love to Sophia Charles and the three little bodies. I
suppose Walter will be back presently as gay as a lark and
as poor as a piper. Always yours

1829
SIR WALTER SCOTT

WALTER SCOTT
TO CHARLES SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 14th April [1829]

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I will be sorry if the res angusta detains you from the Continent, in so far as it is a disappointment to you, but it will be a great pleasure to Anne and me if you can come and kill the Blackcock. I never saw such a promise of game at Abbotsford of all sorts, pheasants flying cocking about in every plantation. Tom shot 20 woodcocks since we came here, think of that Mr Brook.—As this except your steamage will be all saved cash, you may make up a little purse for next year, when perhaps I may be more able to help you.

Always your affectionate father       WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I return five proof Sheets from Letter E. to Letter K. We must come to some decision and I have thought on every possible way of ending the story otherwise than I proposed but to no effect. After all K. Rene is a historical [character] highly characteristick of the times and we must recollect friend James has not been in a situation to be easily pleased. As for future works of fiction I say nothing pro or con. I have mislaid a proof about the
MacGregors of which I wish to have a duplicate for Magnum. I left it I think in my quarters at Jedburgh but will trouble you for another.

I have had a manly sensible letter from J. B. He admits the unreasonableness of his conduct and promises amendment. I have answerd him showing him the absolute necessity of his coming to town. We must hurry out Anne now her destinies are fixd. Yours etc

[ABBOTSFORD 14 April 1829] WALTER SCOTT

I think Hamiltons House 1 would answer excellently only it is awkward to be without a stable.

We will be now in close correspondence with the Printing office again. I write to you however being uncertain if James has yet come to town.

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—As the occasion for dispatch must now be considerable I send you a revisal of Anne received this day. I am sorry to see James is not yet at the Office. There should be an end of this & I begin to doubt whether it can be a good [one].2 I send you also three leaves of copy in addition to sev[e]ral sent this forenoon. I am always Yours truly W. S.

Thursday [16 April 1829]

[Stevenson]
TO REV. R. POLWHELE, POLWHELE, TRURO

(11-173) ABBOTSFORD, 17 April, 1829

(11-173) MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter, and will be most
(11-173) happy in placing your Memoir of Whitaker on my shelves,
(11-173) in addition to your other valuable works. I have far
(11-173) less interest in the literary circles in Scotland than you
(11-173) may imagine; but if I can be of service to you it will make
(11-173) me happy. I made several enquiries to know whether
(11-173) I could find the means of aiding your very natural wish
(11-173) on behalf of your young relatives; but Scotland is in
(11-173) every respect a trading country, and our sons are sent off
(11-173) to the Colonies as our black cattle to England, and every
(11-173) outlet that a Scotsman has command of is more than
(11-173) choked with long-legged red-haired cousins, so I hope
(11-173) you have access to better interest than mine; though
(11-173) you should be welcome to it if I possessed any, being my
(11-173) dear friend, ever yours most faithfully,

(11-173) WALTER SCOTT
[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(11-173) DEAR MR. TRAIN,—Your valued communication arrived
(11-173) in clipping time and adds highly to the obligations which
(11-173) your kindness has so often [conferred on me], I shall hardly
(11-173) venture to mention the extraordinary connection between
(11-173) the Bonaparte family and that of Old Mortality till
(11-173) I learn from you how it is made out, whether by
(11-173) continued acknowledgement and correspondence between
(11-173) the families of the two brothers or otherwise a strain of
(11-173) genius (too highly toned in the old patriarch) seems to have
run through the whole family. The Minister of
Galashiels 1 is a clever man and so is his brother.

If your letter came on a good time for me I have some
ground to hope it may not have proved a bad one for
yourself. Who should claim to be my guest at the time,
but Mr. Arthur Carr, 2 the young Southern who is now
Surveyor of the Excize. I did not shew him that part
of your letter which related to the department, as there
were things which might have made an ill impression
as if you were discontented in the late arrangements.
But I shewed him what was literary in your favour and
was glad to find him much interested. I had been just
watching an occasion to speak to him in your behalf
and this came to my hand like the boul of a pint stoup. I
shewed him your poems and such of your collections
as I thought might assist the impression and had the
pleasure of obtaining his promise that he would interest
himself in your promotion. He has no direct patronage
but you are aware his influence must be considerable.
I hope also to make some with Honble. Captain Percy 3
whose brother Lord Lovaine is an old friend of mine,
but we have not yet met.

Now it will be necessary for me to know what way this
species of interest and [in] particular Mr. Carr's who I think
is serious in wishing to oblige me by serving you will
be best exerted to your advantage. Mr. Carr seems to
say the situation of Collector was very doubtful and
difficult and precarious by the late regulations. I said

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 175

that I thought you seemed to wish to be relieved from
(11-175)your present labourious situation, and prefered to have [a]
(11-175)more sedentary situation. But I promised to learn from
(11-175)yourselv how you may best [be] served. Your good sense
(11-175)will shew you that by arriving at something easy and
(11-175)feasible there is a much better chance of success than
(11-175)by setting ones thought on more difficult steps which
(11-175)may be out of the course of ordinary rotation. Write
(11-175)to me soon and let me know what you think about
(11-175)this and let it be such a letter as I can shew to Mr.
(11-175)Carr or Captain Percy. I will be most truly happy if I
(11-175)can aid this opportunity to your advantage. Mr. Carr
(11-175)and his sisters two very accomplished and pleasing
(11-175)young women came to Abbotsford for a day and staid
(11-175)a week, so I suppose they liked us as well as we did them.

(11-175)Any additional matters of tradition will be most truly
(11-175)wellcome. What a pity Old Mortality's grave cannot
(11-175)be discovered. I would certainly erect a monument to
(11-175)his memory at my own expense. Always my dear Mr.
(11-175)Train, Your sincerely obliged friend,

(11-175)ABBOTSFORD, 18 April, 1829.(1)         WALTER SCOTT

[James Barr]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[20th April 1829](2)

(11-175)DEAR JAMES,—I heartily congratulate you on your
(11-175)return to the duties of this world. When our blessed
(11-175)Saviour himself was to be subjected to temptation he
(11-175)went into the wilderness. I confess I was very rough but
(11-175)it was only in proportion to the interest I took in your
(11-175)motions and you are very good natured to forgive it.
(11-175)And so no more on that subject. I return the two sheets.
I hope to hear you say you find yourself more tolerable.

I fought through a dreary time in similar circumstances and was the better for the exertion that was so painful at first. I cannot write more just now being to send off the packet tomorrow. Let the inclosed be flung into the post office. I send sheets K and L. Yours kindly

W SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

to be forwarded

DEAR SIR,—I inclose the three receipts. I am afraid I will need all the money and also have to request of you to settle the inclosed account for a little importation of wine which perhaps you will be good enough to send out by carrier. Do not suppose me thoughtless about my expence. I have large sums of money presently due me for a Bye job or two reviewing etc perfectly sufficient to pay these claims five times over but it may be Midsummer ere it is payable.

I will send you the end of Anne by monday and then to work on the Tales for which James must have all ready. It is a capital subject. When I can help you with the trustees you are sure of my good word. I would we were once afloat and Cash coming in to them.

I wish you could get me a loan of Ritsons Chronicles of Scots Picts etc publishd by Laing. My copy is in London & I want it particularly. Yours very truly
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am greatly obliged by your attention to my little matters and heartily congratulate you on the end of the worrying matter at the Bank of Scotland.1

I have safely received the receipt for 149,-, 7,-, to Mr Langs account. I send some of the copy of Introduction Rob Roy and will [take] care of the rest. I wish these introductions when begun could be carried on consecutively without allowing weeks to elapse between the proofs. This would tend greatly to ensure the accuracy of revisal. Between one introduction and another it is of less consequence what time elapses.

I have sent the last leaves of Rob Roy.2 I fear the third volume besides other faults will be rather long.

Adieu God be with your labour as Ophelia says.

Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 April [1829]
TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the proof Sheets. After all it is a dull article but I think I am right in my position. We are bound for Edinburgh Monday 11th where my address will be for two months. It is rather hard to leave the buds which are bursting for the first time this year but Sir Robert Dundas is ill dangerously. I fear and in poor Hammy there is little aid.

Anne of Geierstein is concluded but as I do not like her myself I do not expect she will be popular. I have agreed to give Lardners 1 Cyclopaedia a single volume for which will cost me little trouble. In fact it is more than half done. I suppose you put off Tytler till your next number.

We are very anxious about poor Johnie and fondly hope the amended weather will do all for him that we devoutly hope. I think you should see the Invisible to explain Crokers business all that sort of work requires a man to take opportunities. The Stuart papers would be an excellent apology. I also think you should put the spurs into Handley. Nothing is done in this world without flapping. Anne is quite well rid of her cold and rheumatism and I had never better health though less able to walk than I use to be but I have had my day of it and cannot complain. We will have all ears open for your motions. Perhaps a sea voyage would do Johnie good and here are his pony his sheep and all his property waiting for him poor child. I am quite glad to hear that Sir Humphrey Davy is better.
I have been busy living a most regular life. Rise at seven half an hour to breakfast. Work till one or two. Then walk two hours with the facetious Mr Purdie—Dinner chat and [a] brace of segars from one and a half till two hours cup of tea included. Work till half past nine and to bed with a good conscience. On 1st. June I shall start the new edition and we will know what it will do.

I sometimes suspect the best of me is buff’d. However time will shew.

My kindest love to Sophia Johnie Walter and the child Missie Moff unknown. What are your motions like to be? Most truly yours

SIR WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9th May [1829]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have owed you a letter longer than usual and have one or two from you [for] which I ought to have thanked you but my eyes have been so constantly exercised with writing that I have been postponing that sort of scribble which I naturally must feel most interesting. I had some anxiety from learning that your cough had returned on your return to Britain but I think if you attend to diet it can hardly take possession with good weather to befriend you. I doubt your foreign expedition will interfere with your visit to Abbotsford where it would be so great pleasure to see Jane and you but I think it must have done you good and therefore
am not entitled to grumble.

I partly expected that you would have gone to Court.
I hope you do not neglect to call at the Horse Guards
and to see Sir Herbert Taylor. Remember you may
have occasion for a little interest and at any rate gratitude
as well as civility recommend to do the proper thing.
Do not neglect these things. I send you a note from Mrs Scott, Harden. I do not like to act upon it unless I saw
my way fairly for I can conceive that it may be very	right to advance your promotion but wron[g] to interfere
with Col. Thackwell's retirement. In short I am in the
dark about the nature of the case. Besides you are not

now so far as I understand the first for purchase. You will let me know what is to be said or done in it if any
thing.

I long to talk over all your travels and wish I had been
with you at some of the places you mention. But I doubt
my travelling days are done. Anne is quite well and
sends love and Compliments. We have been having a
very quiet kind of existence here unless for a visit from
the Brewsters or Fergussons. I walk two or three hours
every day but am obliged to use Tom's shoulder more
than I like. He bids me be sure to tell you that the
game is plenty. He shot last month fourteen woodcocks
in one morning. The foxhunters paid us a visit and
while I was shewing them where a fox lay by the lake
their long-legged pack ran past him without leaving the
walks and I met Mr Reynard walking at his ease in the
opposite direction from the hounds. I hope you found
all your horses in good order on your return.
My kindest and most affectionate love to Jane. Heartily do I wish you could both come down this summer. You will see a great change here. Always my dear boy Your affectionate father

ABBOTSFORD 9 May [PM. 1829]

I send this under cover to Lockhart. Anne joins in love. I presume this will find you still at Hampton Court.

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

MY DEAR WALTER,—The return of this alarming complaint has given us all and me in particular great distress and anxiety. I wrote immediately to Jane which she has doubtless received ere this; and my opinion is quite fixd you must go abroad at all events and at whatev[er] loss of time or money. If necessary you must go on half pay. After all you would get money for the exchange pay off debt and by prudent living be ready to get in again. A war will come in a year or two and there will be enough of opportunities. But health is the first thing and I have had too much sad experience among the cases of my friends to desire that the only certain and effectual remedy be postponed for any other earthly consideration. We saw how well it succeeded and have every right to hope it may be again had recourse to with advantage. I do not even like your being in the neighbourhood of the regiment knowing well that buoyancy
of spirit love of exercise and a sense of duty may lead you to make fatal exertions.

Now what I wish you to do with all possible speed is to go to Dr. Far, Dr. Philips with Sir. Andrew Halliday and Dr. Gooch if return to town and hold yourself ready to act by their professional advice not taking modified measures [in] which physicians will sometimes acquiesce, but considering yourself as bound to do what they advise as best. I think it probable they may recommend the west coast for a month or two and a return to a warmer climate before the autumn. But at any rate hear their full advice as soon as possible and with the determination sure I shall have Jane's vote in pressing this advice. Lord Chief Commissioner says he is almost certain his Son Sir Frederick will find some opening for you on his staff it is a fine country & much is to be seen there besides a chance of employment in service. A couple of years will soon pass over. I shall not be much older and you I trust much stouter on your return talking Greek like a native and putting my civil Law Latin to shame & perplexity.

Do not think of remounts at present. I have 200 for your use but it is not yet just payable. You remember I promised it & may I hope be able to do whatever further may be wanted in the money line as my affairs thanks to hard labour are mending. Labour is a pleasure to me so long as I have my children to work for. Do not think of coming here this summer. I hope that in six weeks from this I may get up to see you but change of beds & climate must be avoided especially that of bad
(11-182)for worse. In short an invalid you are and an invalid
(11-182)you must consent to be if you would enjoy good health
(11-182)again. I feel as much convinced as of anything that
(11-182)the disease in the present state cannot have a seat in the
(11-182)constitution but god only knows how soon without the
(11-182)strictest attention it may gain one and these regrets and
(11-182)remedies become alike vain. In short I am satisfied
(11-182)your health is in your own keeping and I wish I had the
(11-182)same confidence that you will keep it carefully. But
(11-182)when you remember how much my future happiness is
(11-182)concerned I trust you will resist those rash emotions of
(11-182)the moment which so easily beset youth.

(11-182)Write me a few lines just to say that you will follow
(11-182)strictly the Doctors advice and will for that purpose
(11-182)consult them in conclave with the least possible delay. I
(11-182)Anne is very well anxious enough as you may suppose
(11-182)but less so than I for youth snatches at hope and fears are
(11-182)taught by experience and readily entertain[ed] by age.

(11-182)Adieu my dear boy. God bless you. My best love
(11-182)attends Jane and my respectful compliments wait on
(11-182)Mrs. Jobson. Your affectionate father

(11-182)EDINR. 13 May 1829 WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 183

TO MRS. MAJOR SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-183)MY DEAR JANE,—You may believe that I was most
(11-183)disagreeably surprized this morning to hear of Walter's
(11-183)inflammatory attack which I am afraid will be found
(11-183)by the Doctors to imply a sentence of banishment for
some time to a milder climate. He will be anxious that this step if it be necessary as I fear it will should be reconciled with his professional views. In this very unpleasing predicament I think if it is possible to get him on the Staff of Sir Frederick Adam in the Ionian Islands it would obtain for him the necessary residence in a favourable climate and enable him at the same time to retain his regimental rank. Otherwise I see nothing for it but going on half pay for a little while. I need not tell you who must partake my anxiety how very much distressd I am for whatever may be my feelings you my dear Jane can estimate them by your own. I have spoken to the Chief Commissioner who enters into the matter with his usual warmth of heart and friendly disposition to give assistance. He thinks and says he is certain that Sir Frederick will do everything in his power to receive Walter into his military establishment. The climate is excellent and his situation in the profession will be saved if this object can be accomplishd. If not he must go abroad I fear at every sacrifice even if he should go on half pay for I doubt we must consider this as a case in which all must be sacrificed to the prospect of restoring health. Your arrival here did not make me more happy than I shall be to hear that you have returnd to a warmer climate with the hopes of getting rid of this alarming symptom.

I have a kind letter from Sir Andrew Haliday who [I] understand has been [? consulted]. He repeats with much earnestness the absolute necessity that Walter shall attend rigorously to the directions of his medical Advisers which in such a case is indeed absolutely necessary. Your late journies must have made funds a little low. I have been
keeping £200 for Walter which he can have when he likes and indeed I will send it in a post or two and I can afford him as much more in the month of August if it is wanted.

I hardly know whether to proceed in making any interest at [the] Horse Guards till I know what are his own wishes and what way any influence I may possess can be best employ'd. God bless you my dear Jane. I am always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 May [PM. 1829]

My kindest Compliments attend your mother.

If you should think of the Ionian islands and if it can be compass'd I think a voyage to Bourdeaux would put you in the way of going up the Loire and down the rhone by steam and at Marseilles you might easily get to Malta or the island of Corfu. I am sure Lord Melville would give a note to any ship of war in the Mediterranean to give you a cast when it could be done conveniently. But all this Walter will be able to plan better than I can.

Let me have a line from you as soon as possible.

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—On looking over all my affairs heedfully I think I will need no further advance to bring me within my strength for 1829.

To Mr Langs ........ . . . .  .......... □ 158,.

Ballantynes Note of Int. □ 8,, 13,.
Bannatyne club . . . . □ 5,, 5,, 13,, 18,, 171,, 18,,
(11-185) But I can easily get this elsewhere if it put you to inconvenience. As I have to receive in August & October about 1200 & upwards my present necessities are very temporary & occasioned by the late news from London. Walter is recovering from his attack but I will not trust England & the vicinity of the 15th Hussars.

I send you the Swiss book used for Anne of Geierstein damn her. I wish you could get me the Lockhart papers I have not brought from the country and they are indispensable to copy of tales.

Pray do not let me put you to the least inconvenience about the cash as Gibson will lend it me with pleasure.2

Yours truly                     WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. Sunday Morning [17 May 1829]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

EDINBURGH, 18th May, 1829

MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I have the honour of enclosing to your care the first copy of the new edition of the Waverley Novels, inscribed to the King by his Majesty's most gracious permission. As it is a work intended for wide diffusion and a small price, its exterior could not
have that splendour which ought to have attended the dedication; but I trust the decorations, which I believe are good,—at least they are executed by the best artists we have,—may be esteemed as an apology for the humility of the volumes. We start with a sale of ten thousand, which, in a work which runs to forty volumes, is a very considerable matter.

The newspapers, which dispose of King and subject at their pleasure, are sending his Majesty to the Royal Cottage. It must now be looking beautiful, with all the oaks getting into leaf. I trust his Majesty will enjoy the repose there which becomes so indispensable after the toils of his royal duty; and happy would I be should he find in the illustrations of the Tales, which his Majesty formerly honoured with his notice, anything which could make a quarter of an hour pass more pleasantly away.

May I request you to present my most humble devoted duty to his Majesty, and say how sorry I am I have no more worthy mode of testifying my deep sense of his royal favour? I am always, Dear Sir William, Your truly faithful and obliged

WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote to Jane the instant I heard of Walters illness pressing thoughts of the continent at least before the bad weather returns. He might perhaps get on the staff at Corfu and live there a couple
of years or as long as shall be judged necessary to get his
stomach or lungs quite clear from their bad habit. But
he must and I am on thorns knowing the
difficulty of observing resolutions of caution in [the]
neighbourhood of his regiment and freinds. I have written to
Walter urging him to have a consultation of Farr whose

1829
SIR WALTER SCOTT
187

advice was so judicious and Philips & Sir Andw Haliday
whose interference has been so very useful. I expect an
answer from London this week & suppose we shall hear
from Sophia tomorrow. Johnie amidst this new subject
of anxiety continues to be an object of disquietude to us.
I hope he is enjoying this fine weather and gathering
strength for the summer. Poor little fellow he has had a
sickly time of it these three or four seasons back.

Having an opportunity & a graceful one to write to
I was led to do in a very natural manner. I would
willingly set about your volume but I was in hopes of
getting some information from the records of the Home
office ; or from the Stuarts papers for it is ill making
bricks without straw.

I have no idea that the differences they talk of between
the Duke and Windsor can draw to a serious issue. What
was not attempted during the dependence of the Catholic
question cannot be rationally dared now though I dare
say there may be [a] wish to try it.

You will receive Anne of Geierstein (damn her) & the
new Edition which promises great things about the time
you have this letter. Love to Sophia & the dear children.
Pray aid my advice to Walter with all your influence.
I should like Philips and Farr to see him regularly as soon as possible and that Sir Andrew Halliday who attended him during the attack should also see him.

(11-187) Gillies writes me I he is arrested—which indeed was to be expected. I cannot do more for him than I have done and indeed consider him as irredeemable. He ought to have taken a cessio before leaving Scotland.

(11-188) Always my dear Lockhart affectionately Yours

EDINBURGH 19th May [PM. 1829]    WALTER SCOTT

Anne is well & sends love.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(11-188) MY DEAR WALTER,—I have been somewhat easy or at least easier by your letter Janes and one from Sophia. Still however I am sufficiently anxious. I am terribly afraid of your neglecting the severe injunctions of the medical men and if you should unhappily do so the very worst consequences may be apprehended. Your health will be irretrievably broken at the time when it should be in its flower and by your impatience to return too soon to the duties of your profession you will render yourself for ever incapable of them. It is surely only in the years of childhood that one may be excused for wishing to avoid medicine and care. If a years care and abstinence should restore you to your natural strength and health it would be surely most idle to quarrel with any regimen however severe. You are not, at least did I not use to be, a great eater or wine bibber but I am more afraid of the fatigues of the drill than of the indulgences.
of the table. When you are on horseback you will not be disposed to feel fatigue for the moment or to remember the Doctor till he is recallld to you by an inflammatory visitation of which God only can for[e]see the issue.

For myself I have wrought hard and [so] far successfully to clear out matters for my children which on my sake I am little anxious about for I have enough to serve my turn. Things now look favourably for my achieving this object. But if you permit your health to decline for want of attention I tell you plainly that I have not strength of mind enough to exert myself as is necessary in these matters and as I have hitherto done. I doubt that getting to Corfu retaining your present rank is out of question but there is time enough to think what is to be done provided you get the Consultation which I recommended and proceed to act rigorously upon it. In short be a sick man that you may become a healthy one. Chichester would be a very good station for the summer and perhaps for the winter also but then [there is] the regiment and the drills for which you certainly [will] be declared incapable for some time, for the destroying a bad habit in the constitution requires both time and labour. But it may be done witness my own cause which after two years of very bad health has terminated in as good a state of health as any old gentleman can in modesty desire. I trust it will be the same with you but it must depend on your strength of mind and firmness of resolution. I will be most anxious to hear the opinion of the Doctors without know[ing] which it would be rash to say what can or ought to be done. Sir Andrew Halliday has acted with great kindness 1 and I owe him much gratitude.
My cash is not yet forthcoming but you may rely upon [me] in two or three weeks—in June [100] and another soon after. It does not put me to any inconvenience.

Sir Andrew Halliday seems to point at a northern trip to Abbotsford in July or August which if it is permitted by medical men will be a great delight to us and only diminished by Janes not being able to come with you. You will see great changes there I hope for the better.

Love to Jane. Always most truly your affectionate father

EDINR 22 May [1829] WALTER SCOTT

Turning my thoughts every way I am led to enquire whether an application could not be [made] for an unattached Lieut. Colonelcy which event [would] give you a step of rank on going out. I believe there is the service of a certain time as a Major requisite before you can be a Colonel 1 but I think having been Adjutant to the Viceroy of Ireland does something in the way of privilege. Of all this however I am profoundly ignorant.

Now remember my dear Boy this is not a time to play the Mule of Kintire but to be steady and reasonable.

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

My DEAREST WALTER,—I am a good deal hurt at the tone of your letter of the 19th to Anne which expresses less sense of your own situation and less sympathy with the anxiety of your friends than I think we have reason
(11-190) to expect or you a right to entertain. Your own conduct
(11-190) has not from the beginning or end of this business been
(11-190) that which does you much honor as a wise man being
(11-190) literally that of the gentleman in Shakespeare who would

(11-190) Kill his physician and the fee bestow
(11-190) Upon the fell disease . . .2

(11-190) This disorder has hung about you for years for want of
(11-190) medical care. You would hardly see Ross or treat him
(11-190) even civilly. You would [not] take medicines which if you
(11-190) had done like any person of common sense would probably
(11-190) have rid you of a disease which has soon shown itself too
(11-190) deeply seated. I believe with you that the disorder has
(11-190) its origin in the stomach but be its origin where it will it
(11-190) now threatens the lungs a very common case & a very
(11-190) dangerous one.

(11-190) Dr. Farr sent you abroad and you experienced the
(11-190) benefit of the prescription. You are now no sooner

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 191

(11-191) home than the malady returns. You get so ill as to be
(11-191) bled blistered & so forth and your thanks to the medical
(11-191) man who relieves you is to suppose that he has sent me an
(11-191) exaggerated state of the case with the purpose to make a
(11-191) job of you. This is uncivil to Dr. Haliday who requires
(11-191) nothing but care & observance of Dr. Philips prescriptions
(11-191) and if you are really disposed as you profess to observe
(11-191) regimen I cannot conceive your cause of displeasure
(11-191) at the persons who recommend. It is not their fault
(11-191) that you have endangered your health though if you
(11-191) [look] closely into the matter you will find out [?] that
(11-191) your neglect of yourself has left you little right to challenge
(11-191) the privilege of acting according to your own discretion.
I do as far as the laws of God and nature give me a right to lay my commands on you entreat you to see Farr and Philips together & get a written opinion on your case and I wish you would take Sir Andrew into the Consultation. I will pay the expence with more pleasure than I ever paid money in my life and we will then see what is to be done. I would like to see you at Abbotsford in August very much. September is too late. Perhaps a winters residence at Chichester may be as adviseable as the Continent but by no means set your heart on Edinburgh for I fear it would be a most ill advisd step.

Now do not my dear Walter vex me by refusing or delaying to see these people. If their diet is necessary in extremity it is still more useful when taken before things turn too bad to mend. And as certainly health is the greatest of blessings next to a good conscience do not destroy it by silly obstinacy. My kind compliments to Jane. I am always your affectionate & just now your very anxious father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 25 May [1829]

Mr. Cadell sends some books for you. They are adressd to Messrs. Simpkin & Marshall Booksellers Stationers Court near St. Pauls London. If you think them worth asking after they will forward them to Lockhart if they have not already. Anne joins in kind love.

TO J. G. LOCKHART
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Anne has letters from Sophia bringing pleasing accompts both of Walter and Johnie if the former were as tractable as the latter I should be more easy on the score but sometimes one would think he has a mind to kill himself in order to spite the Doctors. I hope however he has had a serious alarm in which case it will be the best thing that [has] happend to him this many a day.

My Magnum opus as Cadell calls it I mean the new edition of the Waverley novels gets on capitally—12000 copies are disposed of & the demand increases.1 At this rate we will soon clear off old scores and I shall leave the scene with [the] satisfaction of having paid every man his own & provided for my family.

Charles wants some money £20 or £25 for Oxford expences. I do not get any till 20 June when I will [send] the above perhaps you can accomodate him for a fortnight to three weeks. I dread the exercize of Walters regiment more than anything. I hope he has sense to take it easy for this summer. He is not obliged to scamper like a boy. I trust the sea may do poor Johnie good. It will give us great happiness to see you Sophia and the little ones.

Jeffery you know is to be Dean of Faculty! and he gives up the review. They say the Edinburgh is to be transported to London but I do not believe it. I am always yours truly WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 30 May [1829]
TO CHARLES SCOTT

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letter and I will be sure to send the money you want as soon as I receive some which is payable in the second or third week of June. I have been held to the grindstone by contributing to the great expense of a new edition of the Waverley novels but if they continue to do as they have done I shall be amply repaid as the edition of 12000 copies is nearly gone. This is like to prove a very good coup and if it continues will heal many old scars.

I am glad Walter takes care of himself being convinced that his health is in his own keeping but not quite satisfied that he is himself aware of the importance of regimen. I hope he has now been put seriously on his guard.

I am afraid I can be of no assistance to you in the All Souls affair as Charles Douglas is the only one among the Fellows who is at all known to me. I presume you have some personal friends in the body as otherwise being a stranger and not distinguished by any grade in the university you had better write to Carlisle for my marriage certificate which is about 1797. I will get you the baptismal certificate from Mr John Thomson 2 who
(11-194)did you that good office.

(11-194)I am not against your trying for this situation—the proverb says he that looks to a gown of gold will at least get a sleeve of it and a man never will make a figure that does not bestir himself a little. But I have no expectation that you will be successful at the first effort. I understand that you will also need a certificate of your birth from Dr Hamilton 3 say if I am right. Always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(11-194)EDINR. 31 May [docketed 1829]

[Law]

TO [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(11-194)MY DEAR JAMES,—I received your palinode and am heartily glad you thought this was occasion 4 for one.

(11-194)If it is na weel bobbit weel bobbit weel bobbit

(11-194)If it is na weel bobbit we'll bobb it again.

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 195

(11-195)I [do not] valuable [value] your sagacity of criticism less for having been on one occasion a little at fault.

(11-195)Habent et sua fata libella.1

(11-195)There is a chance about books as well as other things. The success of the Magnum encourages most Alnaschar-like visions. But we will [not] reckon our chickens before they are hatchd. Yours very truly W SCOTT

(11-195)Tuesday [June 1829]
TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am happy to learn your favourable account of your health and still more assured by receiving a letter to the same purpose from Sir Andrew Halliday. We must praise the bridge which carries us over. He seems to think that climate is of less consequence in your case than the strict observance of the regimen he advises which I am sure you are not unwise enough to neglect. I have been under medical regimens myself. For within these three days I have passed (you may alter the vowel A to the vowel I) a formidable quantity of blood. I am told there is no danger but it has prevented me from going to Hopetoun House today to hear Madame Coridori sing Jock of Hazeldean. Lord Commissioner & his family comfort me by saying it is not so good as Sophia's singing of that same.

I write to send you a copy of the Waverley novels which I will put under Croker's frank. The sale is prodigious. If I live a few years it will completely clear my feet of former encumbrances [and] may perhaps enable me to talk a word to our friend Nicol Milne.

But old ships must expect to get out of commission.
Nor again to weigh the anchor with a yo heave ho.1

However that may be I shall be happy to die a free man with the world & leave a competent provision for my family & I am sure you will all of you [be] kind to poor Anne who will miss me most. I do not intend to die a moment sooner than I can help it for all this but when a man makes blood instead of water he is tempted to think on the possibility of his soon making earth.

I will obey however l'ordonance de medecin & request you to do the same. Best love to my dear Jane. I am always your affectionate father

EDINR. 2 May [June 1829](2)          WALTER SCOTT

The girls are gone to Hopeton house. Pray now be careful of violent exercize and the fatiguing part of reviews—

[Law]

TO JOHN W. CROKER

MY DEAR CROKER,—I enclose the copy of a book 3 to my son in which he and I are something interested and so I know will you [be] when I tell you it is the new edition of Waverley and that [if] its popularity should hand it as John Moody says, [it] will redeem me from the awkward jumble my affairs got when two Houses of Fat Booksellers fell down and well nigh jamd me to pieces between them.

I have been expecting to hear of your Johnsonian book 1
daily. I hope you do not turn lazy. Always yours entirely

WALTER SCOTT

EDN 3 June [1829]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

My DEAR LOCKHART,—I have a commission for you to execute for me which I will deliver in few words. I am now in possession of my literary property of every kind excepting some which is in Longmans hands and which I am offered on very fair terms excepting that they naturally wish the bargain to include a quantity of Stock in hand & I have to look how to get that off for which I think I have discoverd a channel. In the mean time I have their offer of sale. There only remains between me and my copy rights a fourth share of Marmion in the possession of our friend Murray. His holding it is no great embargo since all the other shares of that & every thing else are or may be in my possession. But I would consider it as a great favour if Mr Murray would part with it at what he may consider as a fair rate and would be most happy to shew my sense of obligation by assisting his views & speculations so far as lies in my power. I wish you could learn as soon as you can Mr Murrays sentiments on this subject as they would weigh with me in what I am about to arrange as to the collected edition]. The Waverley novels are doing very well indeed.

I hear with delight that we are to have Sophia about the middle of the month. I have been ill of an
unpleasant complaint which seems quite gone thou[gh]
Ross still confines me to the House. I hope Walter will
take my example and walk par o[r]donnance du medecin.

I put you to a shillings expence as I wish a speedy
answer to the above query. I am always with Love to
Sophia affectionately Yours

WALTER SCOTT

SHANDWICK PLACE 4 June 1829

TO SIR THOMAS [DICK] LAUDER

MY DEAR SIR THOMAS,—I received your kind letter 1
and interesting communication yesterday, and hasten to
reply. I am ashamed of the limited hospitality I was
able to offer Mr. Lauder, but circumstances permitted

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT

me no more. I was much pleased with his lively and
intelligent manners, and hope he will live to be a comfort
and a credit to Lady Lauder and you.

I need not say I have the greatest interest in the MS.
which you mention. In case it shall really prove an
authentic document, there would not be the least
difficulty in getting the Bannatyne Club to take, perhaps,
100 copies, or obtaining support enough so as, at the least,
to preclude the possibility of loss to the ingenious Messrs.
Hay Allan. But I think it indispensable that the original
MS. should be sent for a month or so to the Register
House under the charge of the Deputy Register, Mr.
Thomson, that its antiquity be closely scrutinised by
competent persons.1 The art of imitating ancient writing
(11-199)has got to a considerable perfection, and it has been the
(11-199)bane of Scottish literature, and disgrace other antiquaries,
(11-199)that we have manifested an eager propensity to believe
(11-199)without inquiry and propagate the errors which we adopt
(11-199)too hastily ourselves. The general proposition that the
(11-199)Lowlanders ever wore plaids is difficult to swallow. They
(11-199)were of twenty different races, and almost all distinctly
(11-199)different from the Scots Irish, who are the proper Scots,
(11-199)from which the Royal Family are descended. For
(11-199)instance, there is scarce a great family in the Lowlands
(11-199)of Scotland that is not to be traced to the Normans, the
(11-199)proudest as well as most civilised race in the eleventh and
(11-199)twelfth centuries. Is it natural to think that, holding the
(11-199)Scots in the contempt in which they did, they would have
(11-199)adopted their dress? If you will look at Bruce's speech
(11-199)to David I., as the historian AEIred tells the story, you
(11-199)will see he talks of the Scots as a British officer would
(11-199)do of Cherokees. Or take our country, the central and

200 LETTERS OF 1829

(11-200)western part of the border: it was British, Welsh if you
(11-200)please, with the language and manners of that people who
(11-200)certainly wore no tartan. It is needless to prosecute
(11-200)this, though I could show, I think, that there is no period
(11-200)in Scottish History when the manners, language, or dress
(11-200)of the Highlanders were adopted in the Low Country.
(11-200)They brought them with them from Ireland, as you will
(11-200)see from the very curious prints in Derrick's picture of
(11-200)Ireland,1 where you see the chiefs and followers of the
(11-200)wild Irish in the ordinary Highland dress, tempore Queen
(11-200)Elizabeth. Besides this, where has slept this universal
(11-200)custom that nowhere, unless in this MS., is it even heard
(11-200)of? Lesley 2 knew it not, though the work had been in
(11-200)his possession, and his attention must have been called
(11-200)to it when writing concerning the three races of Scots
(11-200)—Highlanders, Lowlanders, and Bordermen, and treating
(11-200)of their dress in particular. Andrew Borde knows
(11-200)nothing of it, nor the Frenchman who published the
(11-200)geographical work from which Pinkerton copied the
(11-200)prints of the Highlander and Lowlander, the former in
(11-200)a frieze plaid or mantle, while the Lowlander struts
(11-200)away in a cloak and trunk hose, liker his neighbour the
(11-200)Fleming. I will not state other objections, though so
(11-200)many occur, that the authenticity of the MS. being
(11-200)proved, I would rather suppose the author had been
(11-200)some tartan-weaver zealous for his craft, who wished to
(11-200)extend the use of tartan over the whole kingdom. I have
(11-200)been told, and believe till now, that the use of tartan was
(11-200)never general in Scotland (Lowlands) until the Union,
(11-200)when the detestation of that measure led it to be adopted
(11-200)as the national colour, and the ladies all affected tartan
(11-200)screens or mantles.

(11-200)Now, a word to your own private ear, my dear Sir

1829                SIR WALTER SCOTT                    201

(11-201)Thomas. I have understood that the Messrs. Hay Allan
(11-201)are young men of talent, great accomplishments, enthusiasm
(11-201)for Scottish manners, and an exaggerating imagination,
(11-201)which possibly deceives even themselves. I I myself
(11-201)saw one of these gentlemen wear the Badge of High
(11-201)Constable of Scotland, which he could have no more
(11-201)right to wear than the Crown. Davidoof used also to
(11-201)amuse us with stories of knighthoods and orders which he
(11-201)saw them wear at Sir William Gumming Gordon's. Now
(11-201)this is all very well, and I conceive people may fall into
(11-201)such dreaming habits easily enough, and be very agreeable
(11-201)and talented men in other respects, and may be very
(11-201)amusing companions in the country, but their authority
(11-201)as antiquaries must necessarily be a little apocryphal
when the faith of MSS. rests upon their testimony. An old acquaintance of mine. Captain Watson of the navy, told me he knew these gentlemen's father, and had served with him; he was lieutenant, and of or about Captain Watson's age, between sixty I suppose, and seventy at present. Now what chance was there that either from age or situation he should be receiving gifts from the young Chevalier of Highland Manuscripts.

All this, my dear Sir Thomas, you will make your own, but I cannot conceal from you my reasons, because I would wish you to know my real opinion. If it is an imitation, it is a very good one, but the title "Liber Vestiarium" is false Latin I should think not likely to occur to a Scotsman of Buchanan's age. Did you look at the watermark of the MS.? If the Manuscript be of undeniable antiquity, I consider it as a great curiosity, and most worthy to be published. But I believe nothing else than ocular inspection will satisfy most cautious antiquaries. . . .—Yours, my dear Sir Thomas, always,

EDINBURGH, 5 June 1829. WALTER SCOTT

[Journal]

TO JOHN GIBSON

[Copy]

6 June 1829

I lose no time in acquainting you for the consideration of the Trustees that having had Mr Cadell's letter and
proposal for more than a week under my consideration, 
Mr Cadell having communicated with me on the subject, 
I do most heartily advise closing with these conditions.

Messrs Longman's demand for their stock is extravagant 
and though Cadell knows his opportunities of sale better 
than I, I would be glad to be assured that the loss would 
be only 1500 or 2000 as he calculates. But the 
possession of the copy rights is to me invaluable, I will 
set to work like a cunning tailor to give the old coats 
ew capes cuffs & collars put them in the same train with 
the Novels and I trust they will not be less successful. If 
so the gross profit of six or seven volumes [should] be 5000 
or 6000 half of which may be reckoned as certain for 
the half of the loss upon the stock besides immense 
ulterior advantages. To prevent the possibility of your 
being annoyed about funds I propose at the same time 
to enter into an engagement with Mr Cadell for a new 
work of fiction at the usual rateable price as the edition 
may be smaller than that of the last though we will judge 
better of that a week or two hence. This will form a fund 
of between 3000 and 4000 which I propose to dedicate 
to this new adventure under your management.

I must beg your kind attention to what I told you 
about my losing my farm and my wish to take my own 
farm of Broomielees and perhaps a park or two of Abbotsford. 
If the copyrights bring in of gross divisible profit 
20,000 a year which is the calculable sum on the present 
impressions, and will soon be all our own I suppose you 
will not be very hard with me in the way of rent. But 
this depends on Cadell adopting the number plan. I 
will be happy to give the trustees any further explanation
(11-203)and believe me I sensibly feel and will endeavour to merit
(11-203)the confidence of the Trustees by prudence as well as
(11-203)occasional adventure. In which last I only recommend
(11-203)where it is as safe as speculations depending on public
(11-203)taste and human life can well be. I am etc

(WALTER SCOTT)

(11-203)An early decision will be very desireable. You
(11-203)observe you have nothing to do with the stock except to
(11-203)pay half the loss upon it and Cadell has such a muddling
(11-203)way of getting them off he may get rid of them at much
(11-203)less of it than I apprehend.

[ Nat. Lib. Scot.—Sederunt Books of the Trustees
of Ballantyne & Co. Vol. II ]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(11-203)MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing can be more obliging or
(11-203)gratifying to me than the very kind manner in which
(11-203)you have resigned to me the share you held in Marmion 1
(11-203)which as I am circumstanced is a favour of real value
(11-203)and most handsomely conferd. I hope an opportunity
(11-203)may occur in which I may more effectually express my
(11-203)sense of the obligation than by mere words. I will send
(11-203)the document of transference when it can be made out.
(11-203)In the mean time I am with sincere regard & thanks
(11-203)your most obedient & obliged Servant

(11-203)EDINR. 12 June [1829] WALTER SCOTT

[John Murray]

204 LETTERS OF 1829
TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-204) My DEAR CHARLES,—It is rather a shame you should not have a copy of the new Waverley which is going on like a House on fire leaving your friends Cadell and Ballantyne panting to supply the demand. I Good luck to the good natured publick if they take to the subsequent volumes in the same degree with the present I will be in two or three years a freeman of the forest and more able to be of service to my family than I have been for some years past. But we must not hollo till we are out of the wood. Let me know what cash you have had from Lockhart as Mr Murray owes me some so that I can square my reckonings.

We are all well here. I had an ugly attack of bloody urine but the Doctors say it was nothing and it vanishd on cupping my loins which is much I suppose like what wild Irishmen call'd Carding sed transeat istud. It is weel away if it bide.

I send you an order for three copies of the work aforesaid one for yourself and if all fadge right it will be the best book you ever read in your life. Another I must beg you to convey with my best regards to Mrs. Carpenter and pray have the third sent by one of the coaches to Mrs. Thomas Scott Hermitage Ramsgate. The volumes should be marked as with the authors affectionate regard.

Anne is very well though the heat at the chapel last Sunday cost her a fainting fit.

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 205

I enclose a letter to Lockhart and another to Walter
How does your canvass come on? 1

TO J. G. LOCKHART

I have a most handsome letter from Mr Murray agreeing to transfer the 1/4 of Marmion without any price or premium. It is of great consequence to me for like a ships helm it commands the steerage of the vessel. I wish to mark my sense of the favour in something more effectual than words & wish to consult you whether a picture of the author would be an acceptable compliment to our friend's great hall of letters and literary men. The difficulty is to get it perhaps we may hear of some good artist visiting the North. Let me have your opinion about this. I am not very willing to return to the

Sedet aetemumque sedebit

Infelix Theseus——

The Lord forgive you for letting Gillies loose on us.3

Slender shook Sackerson by the chain and saw him loose
but I do not think he was simple enough to free himself. He rolld into this house about midnight last night. I had gone to Mrs. Renaud's benef[t] 1 & returnd late and was just beginning to undress when he rolld in like a tobacco cask in point of smell. I beggd off for that night but had a dish of him this morning. I fairly hinted my suspicion that nothing his freinds could do would save [him] and that if the experiment of the peine forte et dure to which he at present was subjecting his freinds should succeed it must be the last time there was the least chance of it. He is grown hardend to personal shame & must end wretchedly but how and when God knows. He was travelling in a coach to conceal himself from the Nab man. I tremble for your engagement and should like well to hear that the boar was safe in his old frank.

We take a sniff of Abbotsford Air from Saturday to Wednesday when we come back in hopes to have Sophia and the babies on thursday or friday. I hope in God, nothing will interfere to prevent our having that pleasure.

The Waverley redivivus has had and maintains a terrible run.

Panting James toils after them in vain.

It will bring me up with a wet sail after all my vexations but we must not play Alnaschar and reckon on our glasses as sold.

All Love to Charles who will soon be your only companion. I hope you will soon follow Sophia and rejoice.
MY DEAR WALTER,—I am quite well again and the ugly symptom perfectly gone. The medical folks say it was only owing to the breaking of small blood vessels internally which the cupping and regimen prescribed has quite put to rights. I hope it won't return it is not a pleasant bodement.

We saw all your grand doings in the papers but not the breakfast. I suppose you steerd clear of it.

Cash is still a rare commodity with me in possession but very plenty in prospect. I really must say that the Waverley sale is unprecedentedly great & far beyond my expectations. We must not hollow till we are out of the wood but it looks at present likely to put me as straight on my feet as age and infirmity will allow [me] to stand. And the best will be I have fought my battle without asking a crowns assistance from any one. I think it very likely that before your Lieut. Colonelcy opens I shall be able to stand Tom Callendar 1 as formerly providing you continue to take that care of your health without which you cannot prosecute your profession. It is not days and weeks but months or perhaps an year or two of self denial & restraint which will make you what a Colonel of light troops ought to be.

We go to Abbotsford on Saturday & return on Wednesday after which I hope soon to see Sophia & the children.
I hope to see my poor Johnie tolerably well.

I hope you will find your quarters pleasant at Chicester or Tea-Chest-er or whatever you call it. But I do not like your Scythian encampment in wheel carriages. I beg you will look out for good comfortable quarters in town. My promised must be forthcoming in October if not sooner so may come well in to help for your accomodation & Jane’s. I dont like your wooden walls at all.

Dr. Dickson has been so good as to call. I understand he saw Jane at Hampton Court and will call tomorrow when the court permits.

Anne is very well. She took a dwam or faint vizt. at Chapel on Sunday from the extreme heat but sat out the play last night which being a benefit was not over crowded and was not the worse.

I send this to Carlo Dolce which I suppose is the best way of reaching you free Gratis and for nothing as Mr. Brush 1 has it. You are quite right to pay every attention to Mrs. Carpenter. Her return to India seems a sad business but she knows of course what will suit her best. I suppose Miss Hook goes along [with her]. I am always with kindest love to Jane Dearest Walter your affectionate father

EDINR. 12 June 1829

Now Dear lad remember what Sophia used to say to you when you went to the Dentist & be a Man. Mind that strong & confirmd health is only to be attain[ed] by
immediate sacrifices.

Bayley

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—Verily the success is Pro-di-gi-ous.2

Unquestionably James cannot expect more than a fair preference. It is impossible to wait till he is empty. But I should fear it would be more difficult to furnish the prints than the letter press. I would push on so as to get as many prints as possible in hand at once so that you will be forward with them by time. I inclosed the copy of Rob Roy but have some doubts if I have the copy of Appendix. I have however the means of correcting the sheets at Abbotsford, even if the copy is mislaid.

I send receipt for my quarters salary to cover your last hundred.

I have been thinking very much of your plan with Longmans stock & have a better opinion of it than I had at first. This is certain we must take care not to play tricks with our popularity which is at least as much of the publick goodness as of our desert. If they could say we did any thing inaccurate or even shabby it would have the worst possible effect upon our interest as well as our character. But I think manufacturing an improved edition out of Longmans stock will be a natural step to clear the way to make a copy of the poetry uniform with the novels which I think will sell well. The trustees will in that case take one half profit & risque of the Edition in 8vo. as well as half loss on the single copies.
I will be at home on Wednesday at five better take your breakfast here on thursday as I think there will be news by that time. Yours truly W SCOTT

Saturday 8 o'clock [13 June 1829] [Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I return you the Appendix to Rob Roy. I wish my manuscript in all cases to go to the printer so that I may [have] it to correct the proofs by. The oddest blunders will sometimes happen. Sic suscrbitur was printed Linch-pin and what to make of it I knew not.

210 LETTERS OF 1829

Our springtide of success seems to threaten to drown the Miller. But I hope as we did [not] shrink from bad fortune so we will be able to bear good fortune & use it to purpose.

I think of putting before the poems a short accompt of my own poetical career before the Minstrelsy an Essay upon ballad composition. Yours very truly

ABBOTSFORD 14 June [1829] W SCOTT [Stevenson]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM 2

IT is with the greatest pleasure my dear Allan that I return the document properly signed & am sincerely in hopes that the young man will reflect the highest credit
on all who have been able to aid him [with] a lift at his entry into life—With the advantage of your steadiness and good sense his own aptitude and industry must have fitted him well to struggle with the world and surmount.

I beg my kindest respects to Mr Chantrey who I suppose is overwhelmed with business as usual to the increase of his own fame and the great credit of the country—I want him much to do a bust of my friend Mr Register Thomson one of the best of our Scottish worthies but it is so difficult getting his time to meet with one who is only occasionally in London that I am almost in despair about it—the head is a fine thoughtful dignified one.

Adieu my dear Allan. God be with you and yours—I am here only for a day & must go into town again tomorrow at which I grumble much Always yours with regard WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 June [1829]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I have really abused your kindness in keeping my niece something longer than has I fear suited your conveniencey and yet I have some difficulty in parting with her even to you who have so much preferable [a] claim to her company. Charles comes down with his sister Sophia 1 and is to return again almost instantly say in the end of next week. I propose Anne shall travel under his protection as he is an old
traveller. You need not fear that I will furnish the
wings she must fly withal since fly she must. That will
make no matter of debt or credit between us. I owe you
some money if we could get these vile war office accounts
settled for they have a hold over it. It will I think be
about 100, to each of the children so it is always
something to count upon. My own losses are in the way
of being rapidly repaired by the good nature of my old
friend the publick. I have been kept so uncertain about
all my plans that I have been still dwelling in furnished
lodgings when in Edinr. I suppose Mrs. Jobsons House
will be occupied by its owner next year which will make
me look seriously about me. I wonder you never think
of Auld Reekie in your plans. It is I should think more
economical than an English town and you are in the
midst of your friends for society and of means of education
for Tom Huxley and it would be a great comfort to us all
and Abbotsford for the summer would be better than a
watering place. I may even have a cottage at my disposal
if you liked to be mistress in your own demesne
and that would cost you nothing. I think Chiefswood is
likely to be empty and it would be a nice place for you.
Lockhart indeed talks of taking it up again but I scarce
think he is serious about it. I hope at any rate you will
spare Eliza to us in winter she is of an age to see her
Scottish friends and Anne will tell you we are on the
whole very quiet with our gaieties such as they are.
I begd Charles to send you a copy of the new edition
of Waverley as there are some things likely to interest
you. We are just returning from a start of two days to
Abbotsford to prepare for Sophias arrival.—I own I fear
the worst for poor Johnnie of whom I suspect there is very
little hope. But we flatter ourself that native air does much.

Anne parts with her companion with great regret and joins me in best thanks for allowing her to be our guest so long. I am always with sincere regard & affection your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD, 17 June [1829] 2

Remember me kindly to Mrs. Huxley and little Tommie who I suppose is getting a big boy. Nothing would give us more pleasure than to see her here but unless you come en Corps I fancy we must not hope for that. I sincerely trust however we shall have Eliza [and] if musick or dancing or drawing or any other killing art is to be carried on we will see it attended to.

[Huntington]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have been looking to hear from you this long time & really think you might employ half an hour worse than in bestowing a remembrance on me, especially as [I] am anxious about your health and doubtful as to your prudence. I was at Blair Adam last week

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

and drove through Lochore which was looking extremely well & grassy. They talk of a new road from Glenfargue & Perth to join that of Dunfermline which must pass near the east entrance of Lochore & give a shorter & better access of all that comes from the South & eastward but I
doubt their finding funds. It comes round the east end of Lochleven & passes Ballingray to the west of the Manse.

We had a very merry day in visiting the palace of Falkland having Sir Adam of our party and as we dined with George Cheape an old Edinr. trooper whom I had not seen for 30 years we enjoyd an extra bottle which sent us all singing back to Blair Adam.1

Sophia has left Edinr. since last week & reachd Abbotsford safe. Poor Johnie is a piteous spectacle & I think leaves no room for hope. Yet they say he is no worse than when at London. Walter is the funniest little fellow I ever saw ; he loses himself five times a day in the woods as Anne writes me. I set off on Saturday for Abbotsford where I hope you will be able to join us as you proposed. I regret very much that Jane cannot be of the party but I hope we may manage better next year. I send a letter to her from Anne. It is of an old date for I have waited from day to day in hopes of hearing from you.

I am a good deal shockd to hear of the sudden and almost instantaneous death of my very old acquaintance Robert Shortreed.2 His daughter was to have been married to a young Roxburgh Laird Brown of Rawflatt next Monday an awful interruption!

The weather here has been broken & rainy. When your worship is pleased address to Abbotsford. I saw Charles for a week & I think he is gaming manliness both in thinking and acting. Lockhart and I & of all fish in the sea Dr. Gooch are appointed to examine the Stuart
papers. The labouring oar & the profit will of course be
Lockharts for I cannot do much at four hundred miles
distance and Dr. Gooch cannot I suppose do any thing
unless give Lockhart a pill when he is too long sedentary
at his task. I dont know if Sophia will approve of this as
[a] situation but it will be better than what Anne cut
out for John videlicet the Chiltern Hundreds which she
saw in so much request that she concluded it must be a
good thing. With my kindest love to Jane & respectful
compliments to Mrs. Jobson when you see her Believe
me always your affectionate father    WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 8 July [1829]
Write soon and address Abbotsford.

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have a regular official letter
from Lord Aberdeen intimating that the King has named
Doctor Gooch yourself and me to succeed the late
commission in the duty of arranging and reporting [on] the
Stuart papers.1 By a private letter I am informd by Lord

1829    SIR WALTER SCOTT

Aberdeen that we are to have assistance of the gentleman
who was Secretary to the Commissioners, Mr [Pulman]1
who is stated to have made some progress in the
investigation. It is clear that the labour and emolument
of this is to fall on you for Dr Gooch & I cannot
be expected to give more than some degree of general
superintendence. I hope before you come down you
will make yourself in some degree master of the general
state in which the papers are that [we may] converse
about the measures to be taken with, [them]. The
Invisible 2 has proved true of promise but I have heard nothing from him directly.

I can send you no news of Sophia and the Children.

Johnie made out his journey to Abbotsford pretty well and by a letter from Anne this morning I learn he is in his usual state of health. I never saw so engaging a Child as Walter. I understand he runs about the woods like a guinea fowl and is lost twice or thrice a day. I hope to see them all on Saturday when I will be at Abbotsford setting out so soon as the court rises. I should be glad to have a few lines from you about the Stuart Commission with which we are invested.

I hope they propose to remunerate our trouble meaning yours by some means or other. I have not heard a word from Walter. Charles I suppose to be returned to the Fo. I was very glad to find him speaking and thinking like a man of sense and firmness.

God send us a merry meeting soon. I am here in Edinburgh sparrowlike & companionless. Yours ever

[PM. July 11, 1829] W SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I have no objection in the slightest to make the form of the Historical tales any thing Mr Cadell thinks will do best. The size of the type was only for the convenience of the Childer. Dumple it as you list.

I return the volume of Byron. The passage is Canto
IX Don Juan Stanza XXV p. 99 of volume.

It is not that I adulate the people

To the second line of Stanza XXVI

The consequence is being of no party

I shall offend all parties——

I think there is no occasion to send me a revise but pray

return the book carefully to Mr Cadell. Yrs etc

D.J.O.2

11 July [1829]

Dont forget your promised visit with Sandie & Hogarth.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

MY DEAR SKENE,—I write in great haste to acknowledge

your kind letter, and thank you for your opinion about

the coins. I think your idea of putting the Crookston
dollar, if to be had, in the bottom of the large one is

excellent and if Wrighton can show the reverse as well as

obverse of the coin in the small cups,1 keeping them

whiskey-tight at the same time, it will be admirable. I

should have thought it odd indeed if Gibbie 2 had

unloosed his sporran for any other purpose than clicking

in the cash.

We are all here well, that is Johnnie is not worse than

Mrs. Skene and you saw him. I send the Highland
Dictionary for your own acceptance and George's use.

Anne sends a letter for Mrs. Skene, and all send love and compliments to her and your family. I trust the etchings get on and are like to succeed.—Yours truly,

14 July [1829]                  WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES SKENE

MY DEAR SKENE,—Captain Carmichael, who is just returned from India, has just placed at my disposal what I consider as [a] curiosity. It is a Scottish piece of artillery, a four-pounder, cast by James Menteath at Edinburgh, 1642, and by an extraordinary chance taken at Bhurtpore in the last war. Mr. Carmichael's goodness having consulted me as to the disposal of this curious piece of artillery, I have recommended its being deposited in the Antiquarian Museum, to which Captain Carmichael has willingly agreed. I beg therefore to introduce him to you, as he seems a fine manly soldier, and has behaved most [liberally] to the Society in this transaction.—Yours Very affectionately, WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 15 July [1829]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Sophia has written to you which I inclose so I need say nothing about Johnie except that on the whole I think he is better than when in
Edinburgh. The other two & Mama are as well as possible. Walter the merriest little Puck since the days of Robin Goodfellow. I will send my Byroniana 1 in a couple of posts. Tell Moor[e] it is not my fault but I am hard ridden by divers jockies one off another on.

I inclose the official letter of Lord Aberdeen and a private one to which I inclose my answer which I leave unsealed that you may see its tenor. I hope you will take an early opportunity of delivering it in person. You should also write to Sir W. K. from whom I have not heard but who must be at the bottom of the whole affair & we must take him with us in the progress of it. This is essential. To tell you the truth I began to think his Master was miffed with my turning Catholic 2 as I had not heard from the Invisible for a long time. But this seems to shew all is right as they say when the Mail coach starts. You never saw Abbotsford more beautiful.

If you can remember I should be glad to have back Burns' letters to Lord Glencairn which are now mine & I would like to preserve them. You can bring them down with you. I am very sorry for poor Charlies rheumatism.

Pray let your servant throw the inclosed into the 2d bag. Mrs Hemans is here Sophia & [Anne] are critical & do not like her.3 I am less fastidious and think her frank & pleasant in conversation & if Blue not nineteen times dyed.

[Docketed July 18, 1829]

[1829] SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO THE BISHOP OF LLANDAFF, DEANERY HOUSE, ST. PAULS
MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED LORD,—I am duly honoured with your Lordships letter and beg to express how much I feel gratified by the distinction your Lordship has been pleased to confer upon the portrait. I will not be so affected as to say that the operation of sitting for a picture is the most agreeable in the world but I can truly say that such a trifling degree of trouble bears not the least proportion to what I would cheerfully undergo if it could give pleasure to the Bishop of Landaff whom I should be most happy to obey if I could serve him in a matter of much greater importance.

Our excellent friend Dr. Hughes could not have given me more sensible pleasure than by destining the picture to its present honoured situation since it was your Lordships pleasure to place it there.

I hope in spring to have an opportunity to thank your Lordship for the great favour it has been your pleasure to confer upon My Lord Your Lordships obliged & most respectful humble servant WALTER SCOTT

22nd July 1829 ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE

TO CHARLES SCOTT

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am sorry I cannot give you the least hope as to Bishop Chichely though I suppose there is some practical manner of getting over the difficulty otherwise I cannot think how Mr Charles Douglas & others are there. I have not to my knowlege
a drop of English blood in my veins and your Mother was entirely French.

Sophia continues better and thinks of moving in about a fortnight. All is going on as usual here. Believe me most truly yours

ABBOTSFORD 29 July 1829. WALTER SCOTT

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was honoured and delighted with your most kind intimation of the approaching change in your condition and feel all the deep interest which is natural in so old and attachd a freind of your Graces person and family. There is no person after my own sons in whose wellfare I can feel so anxious an interest as in that of your Grace and some experience with the world in almost all its forms and shapes have long led me to conclude that the ties of domestic affection are those by which in all ranks of society are best secured.

I cannot doubt the excellence of your choice since she is approved by the freinds whose affection for you would I am well aware make them jealous judges of the qualities of the object to whom you have given your affections. Indeed the world at large bears the same attestation to the accomplishments and merits of Lady Charlotte Thynne. I hope you will in an hour of influence bespeak a portion of her regard for the old man who held you in his arms at your christening and had the honour to be
early protected by your excellent grandfather and to spend so much of his life (when it was in its better days) in the intimacy of your lamented parents. I will trust to your Graces good word not altogether despairing to make a little interest of my own when opportunity shall permit me to make a little interest for myself [sic] when you introduce your fair bride to her Northern domains and the host of freinds who will be so proud to pay her their homage.

Your Grace would hardly think the letter came from the ancient proser of the clan for I have ceased to be its minstrel unless I were to add some recollections of the time passd connected with the present happy event. It is singular that Thomas Thynne of Longleat who I take to be the ancestor of the Bath family was one of the best and most attachd freinds of your Graces ancestor the Duke of Monmouth.1 The Duke was in the coach with him immediately before his assassination in Pall Mall of which there is a curious representation on his tomb in Westminster Abbey and if he had not happend to leave him a few minutes before the crime was committed would probably have shared his fate. And now the descendants of these unfortunate freinds are to be united after so many generations with every prospect of that happiness which no one of many—very many wellwishers can wish more sincerely than I do.

May God Almighty bless you my dear young freind & the object of your attachment and spare you long to be comforts to each other and that example to the Country which for two generations the House of Buccleuch has been so much to their own honour and the advantage of
those who naturally look to them as an object of imitation.

I hope that the fair bride will love old Scotland and permit the healthiness of the climate to atone for us and the sincere attachment of its inhabitants to make amends for their want of polish. But I cannot doubt that she will endure the country and people to whom your Grace has shown such sincere marks of attachment and where you are so sincerely loved. Believe me my dear Lord Duke Your Graces most faithful clansman And sincerely attachd humble Servant WALTER SCOTT ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 31 July [1829]

P.S. My daughters who are both with me presume to offer their respectful congratulation, I hope the defect at Bowhill (the want of apartments for the Duchess) will soon be removd. It was a place where your father and mother enjoyed some of their happiest days & I should be delighted to see it revive again in all its old honours.

And there will be lilting on every green hill And there will be harping both soft and shrill And all the little bonny birds shall sing their sweetest lays To wellcome home the lily flower that comes to grace their braes.

As for the matter of the scheming Dowagers and Disappointed damsels it is difficult to advise. If there had been risk of blunderbusses as in Mr Thynnes case or stilettos as in Italy, I would counsel your Grace to bring up half a score of your forest Gillies to be a bodyguard but as the risque arises from the mewing of young kittens and the talons of old cats I know no better protection
than that your Grace should put cotton in your ears and
condescend to wear spectacles as defensive armour for
the eyes.

[Bucleuch]

1829                SIR WALTER SCOTT                     223

TO JAMES SKENE 1

My DEAR SKENE,—I enclose you Basil Hall's letter,
which is very interesting to me, but I would rather
decline fixing the attention of the public further on my
old friend George Constable. You know the modern
rage for publication, and it might serve some newsman's
purpose by putting on publishing something about my
old friend, who was an humourist, which may be
unpleasing to his friends and surviving relations.

I did not think on Craignethan in writing about
Tillietudlem, and I believe it differs in several respects
from my chateau en Espagne. It is not on the Clyde in
particular, and if I recollect, the view is limited and
wooded. But there can be no objection to adopting it as
that which public taste has adopted as coming nearest
to the ideal of the place.

Of the places in the Black Dwarf, Meicklestane Moor,
Ellisla[w], Earnscliff are all and each vox et praeterea nihil.
Westburnflat is or was a real spot—now there is no
subject for the pencil the vestiges of a town at the
junction of two wild brooks with a rude hillside are all
that are subjects for the pencil, and they are very poor
ones. Earnscliff and Ganderscleugh are also visions.

I hope your work is afloat and sailing bobbishly. I
have not heard of or seen it.

Rob Roy has some good and real subjects, as the peep at

LETTERS OF 1829

Lochhard, the beautiful fall at Ledeard near the head of the lake. Let me know all you desire to be informed about without fear of bothering. Kindest compliments to Mrs. Skene and the young folks.—Always yours entirely,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 31 July [1829]

Woe's me for the oil gas! 1
Sic transit gloria mundi.
But my eyes are too sleepy to cry.

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have your letter with inclosed receipt for 100. Truly you are a capital correspondent for good news and I think since the first go off with such eclat the other volumes will not lag long behind them. I add an illustration or two occasionally so the book is always gaining some thing while in my hands. I dont see that James & you can do better than come out here one Saturday and spend the Sunday with us. This would not interrupt work and would refresh you a little.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

When there is a bye job of printing let me recommend young Shortreed. His father who died suddenly was an
old friend of mine and died lately at a very sudden warning.

We are jogging on in the old way here so no more at present from Dear Sir Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 8 Augt. [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM WATSON 1 MANUFACTURER, HAWICK

SIR,—I received your letter yesterday and lose no time in replying. I have particular family reasons for desiring to oblige the Society of Friends as two of my ancestors, one by the mother's, the other by my father's side, were members of that respectable body. They were both persons of some worldly distinction. The first was stout John Swinton of Swinton whose talents were much used by Cromwell in the administration of Scotland, and who narrowly escaped with life after the Restoration. He is mentioned I believe in Cranze's History 2 and in most Scottish histories. He was great grandfather of my late mother. His papers if he left any must be with the Swintons of Swinton. My great grandfather's father was Walter Scott, first Laird of Raeburn, third son of Sir Walter Scott of Harden and proprietor of those lands about Lessudden on which his descendant still resides. He suffered severely for his religious faith being repeatedly thrown into prison by the orders of the Privy Council and he, himself and his wife Isobel Mackdougal daughter of
Mackdougal of Makerston separated by violence from their children. I could point out some curious memoranda of his sufferings if it would further the object of the Meeting. My cousin, Mr William Scott, younger, of Raeburn, is likely to know what papers of his survive. There is some correspondence I know besides what notices occur in the records of the Privy Council. I have a copy of a Pindaresque poem on the death of this inoffensive and ill used man, in which he is highly praised for his learning and talents. He was particularly skillful in the oriental languages and I believe he and his immediate elder brother Sir Gideon Scott of High Chester from whom the present Mr Scott of Harden is descended were proselytes to George Fox when he visited Scotland. The then head of the family continued a staunch Presbyterian and it was at his instance that Walter of Raeburn was so ill treated. If any notices of such meetings as you enquire after are still in existence they must be at the House of Lessudden and as I said before my cousin William Scott now younger of Raeburn will I am sure give you access to them as though neither he nor I have retained the peculiar tenets of the Friends, we are happy to acknowledge ourselves the descendants of one who suffered much from conscience sake. I have seen in my cousin's hands some of the religious discourses of Walter Scott first Laird of Raeburn, which seemed to go deep into the disputed points betwixt the Society and the Church.

I never observed any Minutes of Meetings among any such papers as have come under my observation.

If these particulars are of little consequence to the purport of your enquiries they will at least serve to shew my kind feelings towards the Society in which I have
possessed some valued friends now removed in additional [sic] to my claim of ancestral connection. I am Sir with respect your friend and wellwisher

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 9th August [1829]

To [Robert CadeLL]

DEAR SIR,—I am induced by the threaten arrival of Mr Sotheby and his family to postpone the pleasure of seeing the Typographer and you untill Saturday 22 August to spend the Sunday with us.

I send you the letter of a displeased man. I think the same who wrote a former impertinence. It shows peoples best exertion cannot please every one.

I send the copy about old Mortality. * There is a word Auchlets 3 of oatmeal which is new to me. I wish you would look at the original copy as the passage does not occur in that returnd.* So this is all at present from yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 12 August [1829]

[Stevenson]

LETTERS OF 1829

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CHICHESTER
MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letters duly and truly poor Charlie's rheumatism was probably the cause that one lingered by the way. I am glad you carried the mayor with you in your dispute with the Magistrates.

There is not such a terrible wild fowl as your Borough magistrate and being of the nature of a turkey red cloth or even blue is sure to make him ruffle his feathers and actions for false imprisonment are awkward features in the life of a commanding officer. A soldier undoubtedly has at times to look over much but it is a penance to be paid for the distinction of bearing arms. To your mere drubbing the gallants who interfere with their wives there can be no objection so that the provocation be not rashly taken. But your task is to be peace maker.

I look forward with great pleasure to seeing you next month and hope it will be as early as possible. I had need of some consolation for here is my old acquaintance Sotheby (not Southey) with his wife and two daughters sate down upon [me] like a Coroners jury upon a smothered man. How I long to say to him as poor Sir Harry Englefield did in his dying moments "Sotheby—GO—." I hope the cough continues to be absent and that you observe the measures recommended Which you must needs do untill the constitution loses the habit an advantage only to be gained by extreme attention. You have been so long of being at Abbotsford that I hope to shew you a great deal when you come. Charles proposes being down about the same time perhaps you can settle to come together. How I regret that my dear Jane is not to be with you but there is no help for it and I must be truly happy to see so many of you together. Sophia left us
yesterday for the West country with Lockhart of course
and the two younger children. Johnie remains with us.
Poor child I cannot say he is either better or worse since
he has been with us but I fear the case is hopeless at least
I never saw anything so melancholy. I believe Sophia
sees it though she makes every exertion to seem pleased
and to please others. Walter and the Baby are as fine
children as I ever saw. I hope there is no doubt of your
getting your leave but pray travel with caution. No
night marches and save every exertion for a little quiet
shooting. I hope you have forgiven Sir Andrew for his
yards of blistering plaister.

I made something better than 100 this year of the
thinning of the woods which are now of some size and sell
pretty bobbishly. Remember me kindly to Jane. I have
got one or two prints for you. Yours my dear boy
affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 August [1829]

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR LADY,—I see you have not had a huge pack
of French Books sent you many weeks since, but I conclude
it is safe at the residence, as indeed its bulk makes it far
from the most transportable commodity in the world [it]
is not to be wondered at

I ought to be ashamed for having sent such van-loads
of stuff into the world instead of which here am I
tayloreising as my good mother would have said that is
caping collaring and turning my old novels to give them
[novelty ?] in some degree Entre nous the success
(11-230) has been hitherto more than our warmest calculations
(11-230) anticipated. This leaves me little time for any thing
(11-230) save exercize which I will not give up either for wealth
(11-230) or fame but it cuts my correspondence sadly short.

(11-230) I will be delighted to receive the drawing of Wayland
(11-230) Smith's dwelling which with the anecdotes you have
(11-230) supplied me will make me rich in illustrations of
(11-230) Waverley. I There was a Lambourne executed the other day.
(11-230) I wonder if he is one of your Cumnor acquaintances.

(11-230) The accident of Sir Henry Lee's picture 2 is very odd.
(11-230) When I was a boy I used to be told that there was risque
(11-230) in presenting guns or pistols at people even though I knew
(11-230) they were unloaded for that the Devil might load them
(11-230) for the purpose of putting me to shame. Now I really
(11-230) sometimes think some little mischievous daemon takes a
(11-230) pleasure to guide my pen to realities when it is running
(11-230) as the owner supposes on some 3 fiction. The publishers
(11-230) will be certainly desirous to have the picture copied if
(11-230) permission can be obtained.

(11-230) We are well and happy here. Poor Johnie is certainly
(11-230) better but I greatly fear recovery is scarce to be hoped for.
(11-230) I was greatly shocked at his first appearance but from
(11-230) habitually seeing him it has become less afflicting. The
(11-230) other two are healthy fine children.

(11-230) I beg my best compliments to the excellent & kind
(11-230) Doctor to Mr John Hughes & family and with my blessing
(11-230) to my Godson I am always Dear Mrs Hughes Your
(11-230) obliged & faithful friend, 4                  WALTER SCOTT
MY DEAR SURTEES,—Nothing could have [made] me more happy than to have waited upon you at Mainsforth, without the circumstance of sale of cattle in your vicinity; which would not have added anything to the inducement; for although a farmer, on a small scale, it is only malgre moi, nor has thirty years' experience taught me the pride Men put in cattle.

But my son-in-law's family, with himself and Sophia, are now here; and I have letters from my two sons proposing to be here very soon; so that, for the first time these several years, I have the prospect of seeing my children all under my roof together; which is one of the greatest blessings to which I can look forward. I know your own feelings on family subjects will make you receive this as a good apology for the lion staying at home to receive his cubs; although every year makes me more and more a fixture, I seriously hope to see Mainsforth once more before I die. I have made several promises on this head, which circumstances have not permitted me to fulfil; so I will not say more at present, as, being fixed for the autumn and winter, I can only look to some distant period, subject to many contingencies. Meantime, should chance bring you this way before the 12th of November, or to Edinburgh after that date, nothing would be more agreeable to me, especially should you come to this place,
where I have room enough for you, and all that belongs to you. Upon my word you should come to see the

Catte Rail, I were there nothing else to look at. Adieu, my dear Surtees, et sis memor mei! Yours affectionately,

TO JAMES MAIDMENT, 2 103 PRINCES STREET [EDINBURGH]

DEAR SIR,—I am favourd with your letter which I answer immediatly because you seem to [be] in some mistake about the Foulis Manuscript which I cannot remember having ever seen. I drew up what I found about our patron from the notes of our learnd Secretary who I should suppose has the volume. I will finish the revisal of the proofs trusting that the dates are correct. MacKays memoirs 3 are in the Advocates Library so I hope there is no doubt of getting them. I am glad the Maitland club is going on & prospering. I can fortunately gratify your wish for a copy of the Haliburton Memorials though I have only one or two left.

I shall be glad to hear things are put to rights about the Foulis Manuscript. I cannot recall to my mind any thing about it. I am Dear Sir Your most obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

Dear James,—I send back the sheets. I have no copy by which to correct the Latin and must see it again. Anybody might see the original by a step to the Advocates Library.

I also inclose to be added as an article of addition to the Heart of Mid Lothian [what seems to have] been an official document concerning the steps taken on that occasion. As the original paper is curious I would have it transcribed before going to press and taken good care of. I sent on Tuesday the first & [second of the] 3 volumes of Old Mortality & now send the third which completes us so far.2

I had not a note from J. B. so being uncertain of his return I think it best to send the proofs to you.2 Yours truly

W Scott

ABBOTSFORD Thursday [27 August 1829]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

My dear Richardson,—It is with the most sincere regret that I learn from Mr. Charles Bell 1 who call’d here
yesterday the painful business which has recalld you to London just when I had the hope of seeing you here. I devoutly hope you will find the dear young Lady better than your fears have apprehended and in that case this letter may be as a not unpleasant relief. I do not know Kirklands on Ale 2 but I will inquire after it and ride over to see it if necessary. Ale is certainly a capital fishing stream the trouts being reckond the finest in this country. The lower part of the Liddel would not answer at all it is peopled by poachers blackfishers and smugglers. You could have neither comfort nor peace in it.

I have dear Mrs. Joannas letter. I have been a shocking correspondent to you her and every one I like to hear from. But this new turning capes and cuffs for Waverley and his compeers though like to be a most profitable affair takes a horrible deal of time and my eyes are cruelly faggd. If it succeeds in proportion to its outfit it will largely compensate all old scores.

The Lockharts are here and Johnie I think is distinctly better. So says Mr. Charles Bell a better judge. The other two are both pretty and healthy children and we must look for the event with patience and fortitude.

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 235

I expect both Walter and Charles in the course of next month and then I will for the first time this many a day have my whole family around me.

There is no news here except that a large Bull trout has been killd weighing between 11 and twelve lbs with flesh as red as any real salmon.

Sincerely do I hope you will receive this letter when
you have leisure to be angry at its brevity. I will write again when I learn some thing of Kirklands. Meantime with kind respects to Mrs. Richardson and the young folks I am most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 27 August [1829]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I like your plan in general very well for the poems and will adhere to it as far as possible. I think it is pretty near what we talkd of at Abbotsford. Miss Baillies volume should be got as soon as possible. I think preparation should be made to meet the expiry of copy right with a cheap & improved edition for you may be assured attempts will be made to break in. I doubt being able to add much more than corrections to the great poems. Might it not be worth while to try the number experiment with these poems in 1831?

I rejoice and am exceeding glad in the continued sale of the Magnum. The season being at the very dead time gives a capital prospect for the winter when sales are brisker.

It will be necessary to get Miss Baillies book with all speed as the first thing must be to put the 11th. volume in hand which seems to be principally wanted to put us afloat.

The author will of course want some consideration for
the new matter but this can be settled afterwards.

I have a long letter from Ballantyne about his charges which I find he has very foolishly sent to the trustees. The matter might have been much better settled without troubling them amongst our three selves. I have endeavoured to make him sensible that he ought not on so long a job [to] expect more profit than other folks of his trade and that a preference at the same rates is a very considerable favour. On the other hand I think it may be remembered in his favour that he has put himself into a condition to execute the work with speed and exactness and that if he should take [the] pet (which he is quite capable of) we should hardly be able to get on the work elsewhere at any rate a great delay must needs take place. It is the interest of both parties to settle the prix juste without loss of time and some sacrifice must be made by each. A. Cowan might be a good thirds man or any other sensible man.

To return to the poems I am rather shockd to find them so much in the dying gasp. I really fear there will be a snuff paper copy of the Border songs out before we can get to our 8vo. and the devil is that though I may and will put preliminary & postliminary matter yet I cannot revise or alter the work itself. These things must be thought of. Yours truly W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 7 September [1829]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON 2
DEAR RICHARDSON,—I went over to Kirklands yesterday and really never saw a place lying more beautifully compact or more entirely suited to your purpose. It consists of about 76 acres lying bounded on the one side by a long sweep of the Ale, and on the other by a good parish road resembling bow & string excepting about a score or two of yards at the upper or western extremity where a brook divides it from the Duke of Roxburgh’s farm of Hobtown. There is a bank of about fifteen 3 acres of wood along the Ale—thriving—and in high order. The soil is the best turnip land in Roxburghshire. There is another bank of about three acres also planted but with larch only. The opposite side of the Ale lies partly in the park of Ancrum—partly green craggy pasture beautifully mingled with wood. There are several excellent situations for building. The whole scene is retired and yet cheerful. I own I feared the vicinity of Ancrum—the Villagers having no good character; but it is about a mile off & totally out of sight; and Mr. Sheriff says he never lost fruit but once tho’ his orchard is only surrounded with a broken hedge and lies two hundred yards 1 from the House. On the other hand you will never want labourers; and if you incline to set grass parks, being the best and safest mode of using the ground which you do not occupy, you will have plenty of bidding for them among the feuars—also a ready market for potatoes and turnips if you incline to keep a plough.

I do not anticipate a single objection to the place except the price which must be high. I suspect from some intimations 2 that Sheriff found he could get more than Capt. Stewart had agreed for, and so picked a hole.
in the bargain. I told him to send you a statement of the farm with measurements, price, &c. It is certainly a most desirable place. The present house is execrable; but would do for a farmer's with some repairs or might serve you as a bachelor well enough for a summer abode. A butt and a ben—with two storeys is the accommodation—the ceiling is not even plastered.

I think if you come down & see the place you will be enchanted with it. Sheriff is a sharp, spare man with a thin countenance grey worldly eyes—and a d—d bargain making look about him. I did not come on the subject of the price. If you come down I hope you will take quarters with us as you can have all means of conveyance at command. I can get a valuation of the property from Brown of Rawflatt 3 who long managed it on the part of Admiral Elliot & Miss Carnegie—but I am sure it will be lower than Sheriff will ask and probably get.

I sincerely hope your dear patient is better; repose and affection does much in these cases. Charles came down loaded with rheumatism. Sophia is laid up with ditto. I have taken my wettings, which are almost daily, with impunity, taking care to change.—Yours in haste,

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 239

WALTER SCOTT
ABBOTSFORD, September 8, 1829.

[Abbotsford Copies and North British Review]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.
DEAR SIR,—I am induced to write you by post from an idea which has occurred to me about the poems. To cancel and reprint the Drama of Halidon hill would cost some money which would be better saved. But what is worse it would give occasion to complaints on the part of those who have already bought the poems that the additional or 11th volume contains something they have already. Now I have a manuscript lying by me on the very strange story of Muir of Auchendraine which happened in the 17th century out of which a few scenes might easily be hammered and the prose story itself be extended so as to make the whole to one hundred pages. I have also an Essay on the Highlands being an extension and revision of an article in [the] Quarterly on the Culloden papers but this could not come in well in a collection of poems. Pray let me know what you think of all this. I propose to dedicate the collected poetry in its new shape to the Duke of Buccleuch which will be becoming as the separate pieces are all inscribed to members of his family. I will begin the prefaces etc immediately but wait for your answer about Vol 11th. I see little prospect of making alterations in the poems as they stand but I can make introductions longer or shorter. I shall have occasion to mention Dr Stoddart late of the new times newspaper pray is he not Sir Something Stoddart now. He is judge admiral I believe at Malta. Please get me from the Red Book or elsewhere his name and honours. I have hard work before me but we must push on and keep moving. Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 9th September [1829]  WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]
TO ROBERT CADDELL

DEAR SIR,—I am finishing an introduction to the Border Minstrelsy it will be in two parts one on the ancient ballad the other on the imitation of it. The first will go to Vol I the second to Vol III. Ballantyne will have great part of the first tomorrow.

I think I have got a young man from the Register office which will help me greatly in my literary matters; please send the inclosed to Mr. MacDonald on that subject.

I inclose a receipt for £250 which or part of it will be payable September 20th. I have also drawn on you for £36, which you will have the kindness to accept.

Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [14 Sept 1829]

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 241

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER

MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I return the sheets with what I think may be added to complete the little account of Bannatyne. I cannot at present lay my hand on Skenes drawing my papers being in great disorder. I know however I have it safe though I rather doubt the propriety of engraving it as appropriate to Bannatyne who never lived there.

There is with me just now Arch Deacon Wrangham who will be in Edinburgh shortly. I have no doubt you will contrive to be of use to him when he comes to Auld
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I send you the beginning of Introductory Essay to the 1st. Volume of minstrelsy that you may consider the stile & manner of printing not to mention having satisfactory evidence that I am alive and working.

The revd. Mr Archdeacon Wrangham takes care of this packet an accomplishd scholar and friend of mine. If you can render him any assistance in visiting the lions of Auld Reekie I will consider it as a favour for at this season but few folks are in town. Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 15 Sept r. [1830] WALTER SCOTT

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I hasten to answer your kind enquiries. It is something hard that if the publick prints will not take the trouble to enquire into the reality of reports they must at the same time circulate inaccurate and painful reports about quiet families. I know your kindness and affection too well not to have reported to you instantly whatever was like to interest you concerning Sophia and her family.1 It is true she has had a
severe attack of Rheumatism which has confined her for a fortnight to bed. It is in no sense dangerous and she is recovering slowly and still feels much feebleness and pain. But we have no anxiety on her subject the disease being in the joints and having given way to rough medicines, bleeding with leeches and so forth. Poor little Johnie is greatly better since he came here and though his health must be I fear very precarious he is for the present gaming ground so much so that if I could spend the winter here I should desire to keep him with me in large rooms and with the advantage of riding exercize in a quiet way. It is a case we must trust to God for human aid can do little except by regulating food and exercize. Meantime our family party has been somewhat damp’d by Sophia’s sudden and painful indisposition and the absence of Walter who when just setting out was detain’d to assist on a court Martial.

Charles is here who also suffered severely from the Rheumatism but is creeping about with his gun and recovering favourably. It is curious that my Grandmother died of this painful disease but in a good old age and I had a severe ruffle of it within two years but though exquisitely painful it does not shorten life.

We had our good friends the Ardens here till about a week since and I must say I never saw such good Samaritains or effectual friends. We had moreover the Sothebys—our excellent friend wore me a little out with his peculiar manner and phraseology and brought me in mind of Sir Harry Inglefield’s form of dismissal " Sotheby—Go—" A still more formidable visitation was that of Archdeacon Wrangham full fraught with prize poems.
charades and Latin versions of English nonsense. They also have passed and are gone. I liked your young friends very much.

I hope this will find the young Ladies in good health for the winter. I hope we shall meet in spring when I will be in London for two or three weeks to see how the world fadges. Yet I scarce know why I should wish it having so little to do in town and so very much at home. And it seems to me that my meeting with Sophia brings her bad luck for in Spring my arrival was the signal for Johnie growing ill and now we have this vexatious rheumatism. Well! we must take it rough and smooth as it is dealt out to us and even your letter reminds me how much worse it might stand with us. Adieu my dear friend and God bless you and yours. Always your sincerely affectionate WALTER SCOTT

circa 23rd September 1829

TO CAPTAIN [BASIL] HALL, R.N., DUNGLASS, BY DUNBAR

MY DEAR CAPTAIN HALL,—I was equally surprized and distressed, at the sudden call of my valued and excellent friend, whom I have known for so many years; and am deeply affected at Lady Arbuthnot thinking on my feelings, when her own must be of so engrossing a character. I should not mind the journey, to show the respect I entertain, and always shall, for Sir William's memory, but I have had something, for two days passed, of an inflammatory sore throat, and am told I shall risque
(11-244) making it worse by travelling, so that feeling sincerely
(11-244) Lady Arbuthnot's kindness, I must defer offering her my
(11-244) personal condolences, till we come to town in November.
(11-244) Sophia has had a severe attack of rheumatism, otherwise
(11-244) we are in our usual health, with the exception of a sore
(11-244) throat. My daughters offer Mrs. Hall1 their sincere
(11-244) sympathy on this melancholy event. I am. Dear Basil,
(11-244) affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT

(11-244) Wednesday ABBOTSFORD 23rd Sept. 1829.
[Major Scott of Orchard]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, SOLICITOR AT LAW, FLUDYER
STREET, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(11-244) MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Sometimes in anxious and
(11-244) distressing circumstances it is fortunate to have it in our
(11-244) power by some exertion though a painful one to turn our
(11-244) thoughts into another channel. I therefore write about
(11-244) Kirklands hoping in God this will reach you when it
(11-244) may answer the purpose of such a diversion.

(11-244) I was at the Circuit since Saturday when I saw young

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT 245

(11-245) Brown of Rawflat who managed the farm for several
(11-245) years. He 1 is married to a very pretty girl the daughter
(11-245) of my late friend Shortreed Sheriff Substitute of Selkirk
(11-245) and therefore is much disposed to oblige me. He has
(11-245) promised without loss of time to send me an account of
(11-245) what may be considered as its actual annual value & no
(11-245) man in Teviotdale can do it so accurately. You will then
(11-245) guess what the pretium affectionis 2 ought to be.

(11-245) I learnt a little of the Clique of his retreating from the
sale as he let out that Sir William Scotts agent who talkd
big about Sir Williams having wishd to buy till I susp[e]ct
Mr. Sheriff thought he had sold his hen in a rainy day
& so broke with Mr. Houstoun Stewart. It may very
likely be that he regrets this at present. Nevertheless he
has a look of dogged obstinacy about him that will
probably dispose him to insist on something more than
the 6000 guineas merely that he may be justified in his
own eyes for having acted shabbily but I suppose [] 100 or
[] 200 over that sum would be decisive. The coach from
New Castle to Jedburgh Melrose &c is calld the Chevy
Chac[e]. If I knew the day you could [go] to Kirklands
I would meet you at Ancrum Bridge with great pleasure.

Huntly Gordon is an ass. I have not the Physionomia
of Michael Scott & it will be most acceptable to me. It
is the work De Secretis Naturae which he thinks on.3 I
will soon write with the opinion of Brown who is a crack
farmer & as I said well acquainted with the ground.
My own rough guess would be [] 3., per acre at least
much worse land lets at that near Melrose. Devoutly
hoping for better news from your quarter I am most
sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22 Septr [postmarked 1829]
[Miss Agatha Richardson]

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.

MY DEAR SIR,—I am in every respect happy that the
business of Mrs Jobsons house is so comfortably settled
and am greatly obliged to you for thinkg. of it. I am
afraid I have been making a blunder in fo[r]warding the
additions to the poetry rather than the Tales—they take
of course much more time than the Tales as they go back
on forgotten studies and I must not if possible contradict
in the Introductions facts or opinions stated in the body
of the work. I can [do] either with like facility. The
question is which you want first. As to the title I really
do not well understand your wishes. Any one will suit
me standing or running that gives something like a distinct
accot of the contents. I wish Mr Jerdan I had refrained
from announcing any thing regarding me or my publications
till he heard it from good authority. I must own
our news mongers take great freedom. A paper at
Brighton announced that my daughter Sophia was
dangerously ill in consequence of the loss of her son.
I have a dozen of letter[s] of condolence to read & reply
to every day. She has had a fit of rheumatism very
painful but not the least dangerous and poor Johnie is
though far from strong a good way better.

1829                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                      247

You will perhaps call here in going to London as it is
so exactly in your road whether you take Carlisle or
Newcastle. I have a little matter to settle for Roxburghe
Books with Payne and Fosse which I will request you to
arrange for me. The full sum is about 130 but I expect
some deduction for duplicates which I will transmit by
you. If you can arrange a proper title for the Introduction
which is of a general character I will throw [?] aside
the second Essay which I think will have more general
interest than the first referring to the personal history of
my early poetry. My idea of a title is " An Essay on
modern Imitations of the Ancient ball[ad] with some
circumstances relating [to] the Editors composition of
this nature."
I beg to hear from you about the order in which you wish me to proceed. I can easily keep the day with the Tales if you let me know immediately. Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD Friday [25 Sep 1829] W SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I wish to see a little pamphlet called the History of the press yard Londn. 1716.1

I send you the first sheets of the Tales and you shall have more regularly. You may show now what you can do at a pinch.

I think the pamphlet will be in the Advocates or Writers Library. Yours truly W SCOTT

Sunday [27 Sep 1829]

Proofs tomorrow.

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Sincerely hoping that your present afflictions may be in the course of being alleviated I write as I promised to give you such information as I have got about Kirklands [from] Mr. Brown with another excellent farmer. It is singular that it coincides nearly with my own which was at 3 per acre after deducing the wood and I am sure it will stand to that value—Mr Sheriff I understand has been a borrower which may
make him tractable. Mr Brown seems to think he will
strike for the price agreed on with Mr Houston Stuart.
I think it will cost you a trifle more. The percentage is
not high, but the property is excellent. I have found how
he kept the Ancrnm people in order about Game, pippens,
et hoc genus omne for Brown tells me he walked about at
night with pistols and played the very dragon of the
Hesperides—but a burning watch light would serve the
same purpose. We are not well here. Sophia having a
violent & obstinate rheumatism which confines her to bed.
Adieu God bless you—you know [how] much I would say
if speaking could avail any thing. Yours affectionately

ABOTTSFORD 29 Sept 1829 WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I send you the 20th. volume (so labelld)
which I kept for certain emendations. You will find
J. B. in complete hand with the Tales. I have assured
him

Thy mouth I'll fill abundantly
Do thou it open wide.

The last of the Tales will be out of my hand before I
leave this place on the 12 November so it may easily be
made to meet time. I wrote to you to mention this but
my letter does not seem to have reachd you.

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I mentiond in the same letter that I hoped you would
take a bed here in the commencement of your journey.
You can go either by Durham or Carlisle as you like best
the next morning.

I will have some trifles to trouble you with. My harvest wages etc will make me your debtor for £100.,
to be lodged with Lang, Selkirk. In London I owe
betwixt £5 and £6., to Mr Braham I not paid because
Anne had a writing box of which I knew nothing. Also
I bought from Payne and Fosse the Roxburghe publications payable in October the price is £130., subject to
such deductions as they will allow for some Duplicates
with which I will take the liberty to trouble you. This is a dear bargain but I could not well want these books
to complete my set.

In November I have £1000., to receive which will make
all odds evens. I gave John Stevenson an acceptance for my accot. amount £96., due at your shop 7th/10th
November which I will request your attention to in case £1000 is not just forthcoming at the time.

The poetry may be got ready I think by January or
February. I am afraid when the copyright of the Lay of the Last Minstrel is out we shall have piracy & I am contriving an Introduction which will throttle it.

I am working hard but I find it necessary to walk two
or three hours lest I get fat and stomachy.

Lockhart leaves me in a day or two. His wife remains longer owing to a bad rheumatism.

I wish you could get me a sight of a book not uncommon The Secret History of the Press-yard Londn.
I715-6.2 It concerns the tales much and is wanted as soon as possible.
(11-250) I forgot to say I will also be obliged for 50 to Charles
(11-250) who will start in a week or so.

(11-250) Here is a list of demands but they are not like to be
(11-250) repeated and there are assets for them in very short time.
(11-250) So they do not require so much apology as formerly.

(11-250) We will be delighted to take up our old quarters in
(11-250) Mrs Jobsons.

(11-250) I wish it were possible to push on Lord Newton. The
(11-250) copyright[s] in dispute are like the ice imported from
(11-250) Norway melting away before a decision can be pronounced
(11-250) concerning them.

(11-250) I inclose a letter from Walter Dickson but not on that
(11-250) subject. If you can look in here as you pass you may
(11-250) secure your passage in any of the Coaches for next and I
(11-250) will take care you reach them. Also the little gig will
(11-250) attend you when [you] say which you come by. Yours
(11-250) truly    WALTER SCOTT

(11-250) 29 Sepr. [1829]

[Stevenson]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(11-250) MY DEAR LORD,—I received yesterday with deep
(11-250) affliction the favour of your Lordships letter and try to
(11-250) add my sincere sympathy upon the afflicting cause.1 It
(11-250) is the poena diu viventibus 2 that those whom we love and
(11-250) esteem most must precede us in the dark path although
youth and circumstances seem to promise them a much longer share of life than is destined to us. The Duke and you my dear Lord only do me justice in giving me credit for the grief I feel for [the] too probable event which your letter teaches me to expect in a family where hardly any thing of weal or woe can happen without my sharing it. It is a most afflictive thing to think of this amiable young person being snatchd in the very bloom and flower of life from the bosom other family and the discharge of those duties of social life which she had taken upon her at so recent a period. To a freind like myself who has known the dear young lady from her infancy and set the highest value on the qualities which she possessd for adorning society the prospect of losing her is a most melancholy one and what must it then be to your Lordship who has acted the part of a father to poor Captain Cust who knows so well the value of the prize he had drawn in life to her brothers and sisters with whom family affection is a hereditary quality. I feel particularly for poor Lady Anne who will suffer much on this occasion considering what has gone before. If any thing happens decisive of course I shall be anxious to know it. I have had some family distress here though of a much lighter shade. Sophia has been here and confined this three weeks to her room and almost her bed by a rheumatick complaint giving her very much pain but attended they say with little danger. She is inexpressibly shockd at the situation of Lady Isabella as is my younger girl. I will not say more at present but to send my best regards to the Duke. This is a sad change for the pleasure I expected of seeing him here and making the acquaintance of his young Lady
whose conduct on this afflicting occasion gives the strongest assurance other possessing qualities for being his kind and affectionate companion through this weary world.

My kindest and best respects attend Lady Montagu and the young ladies.

I am with deep feelings of sympathy always your Lordships obliged and faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 7th October [PM. 1829]

TO GEORGE BARTLEY, MANAGER OF COVENT GARDEN THEATRE, LONDON

DEAR MR BARTLEY,—I really hardly know what answer to make to your proposal of bringing this German translation in the Keepsake upon the stage. As being perfectly convinced it is unfit for the stage from the quantity of slaughter at the end which almost equals that of Tom Thumb and from all the mummery of the humble Tribunal which tells very well but would be ridiculous in acting, it is naturally my wish that a trial should not be undertaken in which the Author is pretty sure to be condemned.

On the other hand I am very indifferent to damnation in a drama or ruin provided I am not supposed to incur it by any presumption or conceit of my own & I think I should not use Mr. Kemble or you [well] should you
conceive some prospect of advantage in bringing out such a rickety performance were I [to] take advantage of your own politeness to prevent you from doing what is as free to you as other people unless by your own deference to my opinion. I must therefore beg you will judge for yourself and without reference to my wishes but with an eye to your own advantage. Only one stipulation I am entitled to make which is that the piece shall not be brought out till it appears before the publick in the Keepsake.

I think on mature consideration and complete perusal of the thing you will not see your advantage in bringing it forward; there is only one tolerable situation in the piece and it occurs too early to be useful in helping off a heavy catastrophe. I am sure it will disappoint you in the long run and that the drawing one good house will be all you will get for your trouble. I would have flung it in the fire long since but other copies had got abroad and I feared a surreptitious edition abroad or elsewhere. It was written nigh thirty years ago.

Mr. Kemble, to whom I beg my compliments, & you will therefore decide your own way.

I am glad to hear the rise of your new star Miss Kemble but am not surprized that she has shone forth from a constellation which has long been so brilliant. I beg my kindest compliments to Mrs. Bartley now an acquaintance of so many years standing and heartily wishing your request had been of a kind which I could have met more frankly. I am, Dear Mr. Bartley, your faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT
TO JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—I acknowledge with thanks your remittance of 100, and I will be happy to light on some subject which will suit the review, which may be interesting and present some novelty. But I have to look forward to a very busy period betwixt this month and January which may prevent my Contribution [being] forward before that time. You may be assured that for many reasons I have every wish to assist the Quarterly, and will be always happy to give any support which is in my power.—

I have inclosed for Moore a copy of one of Byron's letters to me. I have recovered another of considerable interest but I do not think it right to give [it] publicity without the permission of a person whose name is repeatedly mentioned.—I hope the token of my good wishes will not come too late these letters have been only recovered after a long search through my correspondence which as usual with literary folks is sadly confused.—I am ever Dear Sir Your obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [19th October 1829]
TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON HOUSE, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—I have to offer you my sincere sympathy on the close of the late melancholy scene for which your former favour had afforded a sad preparation. On such an occasion submission is our only refuge and we cannot & must not repine at Providence though we are deprived of those we value most highly even when their youth and excellent qualities promise us the longest and happiest enjoyment of their Society. I wish the Duke would take a little warning from these repeated losses and recollect that his family have had always rather a height of spirit beyond their strength. I think I would be one of the last who would wish to see him make the figure of an effeminate and timid person but there is no use in unnecessary hard exercise or in incurring the risk of injuring health on which his country and his friends have large demands.

1829 SIR WALTER SCOTT

But this is a subject on which old men may preach without extracting more benefit than having proved themselves to be old men. I am anxious to see the Duchess and sorry at the same time that our first meeting must be a melancholy one. It does not however perhaps augur worse for their future happiness. An alloy of sorrow to temper our happiest period of life is sometimes like the morning shower which announces the brightest day. God grant these young people may find it so. As an ancient freind to your Lordships house and its individual members I beg to express my deep sympathy on this occasion.

I am with respectful remembrances to Lady Montagu
A young Lady and the Ladies of Buccleuch particularly
Lady Anne always My dear Lord Your faithful & obedient
Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 21 October [PM. 1829]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, CARE OF JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I told you to keep the review money but Murray has sent it to me. The only difference is that I send you the cash 75 for Charles’ board by Sophia when she can travel. She is I am very happy to say in the set of old Doctor Rutty sinfully dogged and snappish which is the surest sign I know of restored convalescence. In my opinion they were like to have destroyed her stomach entirely by opiates which they have now given up. The babies are well and my frequent visitants, little Miss gets more elvish daily and is very clever.

I have sent to Mr Murray for Moore a letter of Lord Byron. I have another giving a particular account of his interview with the Prince Regent to whom he is very complimentary. I have sent a copy to Sir William as I think a letter where His Majestys name occurs so often and some of his sentiments are mentioned should not be made public without his knowledge. So if the Invisible should speak to you about it you will understand the subject. Of course I am indifferent about the matter but it must not be mentiond unless the Invisible give his imprimatur. Anne & Sophia send kind love to Charles & you. I am always very truly yours.
TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, WHEATHOPE, YARROW

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I write to tell you the shocking news of poor Tom Purdie's death by which I have been greatly affected. He had complained or rather spoken of a sore throat and the day before yesterday as it came on a shower of rain I wanted him to walk first on to Abbotsford before me but you know well how impossible that was. He took some jelly or trifle of that kind but made no complaint. This morning he rose from bed as usual and sate down by the table with his head on his hand, and when his daughter spoke to him life had passed away without a sigh or groan.

Poor fellow, there is a heart cold that loved me well, and I am sure thought of my interest more than his own. I have been seldom so much shocked.

I wish you would take a ride down here and pass the night. There is much I have to say and this loss adds to my wish to see you. We dine at five, the day is indifferent, but the sooner the better. Yours very truly,

TO JOHN GIBSON

MY DEAR SIR,—I am on the whole quite of your opinion
that we should not move further in the submission. We must take bit and buffet. I only wish for a decision about the manuscripts to get out of disputes at once.

You will, I know, feel for me when I tell you I have lost, by sudden death, my old and faithful servant Tom Purdie, which has given me much affliction. He was quite well yesterday, and died in the night without a groan or anything that could alarm his family. It is an awful warning.

Cadell has come from the south with tidings of unabated success in the Waverley works.

I shall need, I believe, to recall the old factor Mr Laidlaw, from this loss of Tom Purdie. I fancy the trustees will permit me in hoc statu to have the house and field at Kaeside for his occupation. He could do your business on the estate as well as mine, but I cannot well manage these extensive and valuable woods without better assistance than I can have from a writer, and I despair finding another Tom Purdie. There are several months to think of all this.—Always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st November 1829.

To J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Sophia keeps mending & now eats & drinks. She still keeps her intention for Monday & the children are well.
I can say no more being just going with a very sore heart to Tom Purdies funeral Alas ! Alas ! W. S.

Tuesday [4th November 1829]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

MY DEAR CADELL, — I have had a great misfortune in the loss [of] my old and faithful servant Tom Purdie and have this day laid him in the grave. This has prevented me from answering your kind letter which conveys so much news. One may fairly hope that now we are so fairly afloat we shall continue to swim bravely. I think you are right to double the plates with such an appearance before you. I send you an accurate drawing of Wayland Smiths stone. I think it may be engraved through out of our common course of ornament as an illustration to Chapter X of Kenilworth. I also return the copy of the bride of Lammermoor. . . .

Your exertions on behalf of the Magnum are beyond all praise and you will find I have not been idle. The tales are almost finishd and will not stop. Always yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

4th November [1829]

I am so much shockd that I really wish to be quit of the country & safe in town. But there are things to arrange of course all of which used to [be] left to that poor fellow.
MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—Were you ever engaged in a fair bout of setting to rights. But I need not ask. I know how little you would mind what annoys my ponderous person so much and in my mind's eye I see you riding on the whirlwind and directing the storm like the fairy Whippity Stourie herself. Dr. Hughes will comprehend the excess of my annoyance in the task of turning all my books over each other to give a half yearly review of the lost stolen and strayed which disturbs my temper as much as the Gallery stairs do my person. In the midst of this turnout I lighted upon part of Monsr. De Fauconpret's translation which I send by Sir Francis Frelings frank and hope that with the livraison of the plate & title page it completes your book.

I have had a very severe loss in my old & faithful Gillian a Cridia Man of the belt Thomas Purdie and though I am on most occasions like Edward Bruce " who used not to make moan for others & loved not that others should lament for him " yet on this occasion I have felt very acute sorrow. I was so much accustom[ed] to the poor fellow that I feel as if I had lost feet and hands so ready was he always to supply the want of either. Do I wish a tree to be cut down I miss Tom with the Axe.— Do I meet a bad step and there are such things in my walks as you well know Tom's powerful arm is no more at my command. Besides all this there is another grievance. I am naturally rather shy, you laugh when I...
say this but it is very true. I am naturally shy though bronzed over by the practice of the law and a good [deal] of commerce with the world. But it is inexpressibly disagreeable to me to have all the gradations of familiarity to go through with another familiar till we are sufficiently intimate to be at ease with him.

ABBOTSFORD

I began this letter a fortnight since but left it in my bureau till I returned with Walter for two days when I was favoured with yours of the 18th. with the Bishop of Llandaff's favour and the kind remembrance of Mr. John Hughes. The quaigh shall be most welcome and I doubt not will become the Glenlivet well. We are a good deal puzzled about the best mode of using the Wayland Smith engraving for from some technicalities which I cannot explain it cannot be wrought off with the stereotype in the way which would be easy with ordinary letter press. I hope the difficulty will be got over if not I will keep the drawing for sketches of the existing Localities of the Novels which Skene has published and which are very well done & interesting.

I am very curious to see the Bishop's tale which I have no doubt will be a subject of great interest though whether it may prove within my capacity is a very different question. I can only say I will give it my most attentive consideration. I am sorry but not surprized at Sophia's illness. She is a most established coddler and I think would be better if she would think so. But
every one can bear an ill save the person that has it.
I have Walter with me as large as life. I hope this cough & cough-like weather will not affect [him]. I do not know what his youth has to do with it from fifteen to fifty I cannot hardly say that I had any complaint worse than a head ache of my own procuring.

EDINBURGH

My unfinishd letter has skipped to & fro with me and has been written by fits and snatches. I sincerely hope this will find the excellent Doctor in good health. I will not forget to thank Mr. John Hughes for his extreme kindness. I have no news to send you unless I could suppose you [wou]ld like to hear the quintessence of a debate between two gentlemen of the long robe about an annuity of five pounds a year which is going on at my ear for I am sitting at the receipt of custom. I sent you a packet containing some of the french translations to make up the set. I am dear Mrs. Hughes most truly yours

PARLIAMENT HOUSE 1st Dec. [1829] (1) WALTER SCOTT

[Written on the lower outside page] Notwithstanding what is said within I have received the drawing for Kenilworth. Excuse the wafer we have no lights here.

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—You need not doubt your melancholy news 2 met with much sympathy here as a
father I had only to make the case my own to imagine the weight of the calamity. It is a case in which time only can prove the surgeon and to tamper with a raw wound might irritate but could hardly soothe pain.

I have myself felt sincere distress by a loss which however inferior to that with which Mrs Richardson and you have been afflicted I has never the less given me more pain than any circumstance of the kind was like to have done. Poor Tom Purdie the faithful companion of so many years died on Saturday night without groan sigh or warning of any kind & yesterday I laid his head in the grave all I could do for so old a friend. I firmly believe the faithful creature like[d] me better than he did himself & he was so habitually along with me that his hands & feet seemed to be parts of my body so ready they were to move at my will. I cannot go my little rounds without missing him at every turn. It is a great deprivation & I feel it exceedingly.

My best thanks for Johnny McGowan's paper which is very curious. I will find a use for it. I knew Johnny well as he often dined at my father's that is when he thought he had any chance of a good dinner of which he was a great amateur. He was regular in loading the vessell though slow in disembarking the cargo as it would appear. I hope so soon as you can leave Mrs Richardson you will look down upon Kirklands. I do not believe any one has been after it but I would not have you trust much to Sheriff. Many thanks for Michael Scott.3 I send this under cover to Croker.

My daughters & Sophia in particular send kindest
(11-263) sympathy to Mrs Richardson in this most distressing occasion. And I am ever Dear Richardson truly yours

(11-263) 5 Novr. 1829 ABBOTSFORD WALTER SCOTT

(11-263) I thank you kindly for your exertions in Charles' favour. There must be some way of getting hold of the Bishop's skirts if one knew how. Of Meikle Mouth Meg whose real name I think was Agnes Murray we are lineal descendants. She was grandmother to my great grandfather. As to the connection between the Harden[s] & Buccleuch[s], Satchells avers something of it but I always considered it as Blarney.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DAVID LAING

(11-263) MY DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I am not able to do mor[e] for our founder than to acquiesce in your proposed alteration. I cannot trace him to Lord Ballenden but Mr Pitcairn will. I always understood the names to be different Bellenden & Ballantyne coming from this country where there is a farm of the name & Bannatyn from the Isle of Bute. MacLeod Bannatyn[e] must know this perfectly.1

(11-263) Yours truly W. S.

[ABBOTSFORD 9th Novr 1829] [Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

(11-263) ABBOTSFORD 10th November [1829]

(11-263) MY DEAR BOY CHARLES,—Soph set off yesterday much on the mending hand but not quite willing to think so.
The House is very dull for want of her and babies. We have not long to tire of it though as I go off tomorrow. I wrote about poor Tom Purdies death a great subject of distress. Just now I miss him extremely as he used to be very busy at the flitting but Bogie is very handy & useful.

John Swanston is to have the gun and game keeping. He shoots at present with Japhir alias Patch. If I had known sooner the nature of connection to be formed with the founder I could have given you an undeniable graft with the Douglasses the Swintons having twice married into that great family.

In the course of my rumaging the shelves with a view to remove, I discovered the Oeuvres de Moliere, which I send you for your Office studies, confident I cannot contribute more to your amusement.

Anne sends kind love and I am with compliments to Lockhart always your obedient Servant.1

[Law and Abbotsford Copies] WALTER SCOTT

TO DAVID BRIDGES, BANK STREET 2

[Facsimile Letter]

SIR,—I am much gratified by the sight of the portrait of Robert Burns. I saw that distinguished poet only once and that many years since and being a bad marker of likenesses and recollector of faces I should in an
ordinary case have hesitated to offer an opinion upon
the resemblance especially as I make no pretension to
judge of the fine arts. But Burns was so remarkable a
man that his features remain impressed on my mind as
if I had seen him only yesterday and I could not hesitate
to recognise this portrait as a striking resemblance of the
poet though it had been presented to me amid a whole
exhibition. I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 14 November [1829]

I will accept of the inscription which you tell me the
proprietors intend putting to the engraving as a great
honour.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO DR. SCOTT, &G. &G. &C., HAZLAAR HOSPITAL,
PORTSMOUTH

MY DEAR SIR,—Your father who did me the pleasure
of breakfasting with me to day presented me on your
behalf with the very fine copy of Olaus Magnus 2 which

your kindness has transferrd to me and which together
with the lamp and other curiosities I am really ashamed
deprive you of especially as your birth place connects
you so nearly with the hyperborean regions about which
Olaus has told so many of his mirabilia that perhaps I
am depriving you of an opportunity of comparing the
curious engravings with the original monsters of the
mountain deep. However an Antiquary is too apt to
look to his own interest and to remain with hands open
ready to shut their talons upon whatever objects of interest present themselves.

Believe me sincerely obliged to you the more as I am afraid that you have sacrificed your own tastes to indulge mine. I hope you will not come to Edinr. at any time without letting me express my sense of your kindness in person and if it should be in vacation time I will be still more happy in seeing you at Abbotsford where I have room to receive my friends and more means of amusing them.

I am with sincere thanks for your letter and its accompaniments and I beg you will believe me Dear Sir Your faithful & obliged Servant WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 17 November 1829

TO THE RT. HON. ROBERT PEEL

MY DEAR SIR,—I was both much flatterd and vexd by your kind favour covering the letters concerning the celebrated Rob Roy. The cause of my vexation in what would have been unabated pleasure was that before your letter came to hand the bookseller had publishd the first volume of Rob Roy when I should have wishd to have added these interesting documents. I had indeed obtaind possession of two of the letters through the kindness of the Duke of Montrose who had the scrolls lying among his papers but did not know to whom they were addressd. Your obliging communication has furnishd me with the third letter entirely and mor[e] particular information concerning the other two. I intend 1 to add it
to the end of volume second of Rob that I may avail myself of your kindness as far as circumstances will now permit.

You are very good for wishing to have a copy of an original a good deal the worse for the wear. I will not pretend that even to the President & sitting by your request the operation of undergoing a portrait is altogether a pleasant one but pride feels no pain nor ennui neither and I have so much to be vain of that I cannot complain of the Sedet eternumque sedebit which from concurrent circumstances I have been so often subjected. I am uncertain whether I will get to London in spring but if I do I will with 2 Sir Thomas's leave immediately arrange to gratify your wishes and believe [me] independant of the honour done. I will feel extremely happy at the opportunity of gratifying the slightest of your wishes Being with sincere respect Dear Sir Your most obedient humble Servant

EDINBURGH 18 November 1829

Two Newspaper editors fought a duel two mornings since 3 and did not shoot each other the only excuse which could be admitted for their impudence.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

268 LETTERS OF 1829

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I suppose you have the Edinr review in your shop. I would like to look at the number some years since when they reviewd Tales of my Landlord. Will you be kind enough to turn it up. I will look in at the usual hour. I have a deposit of a receipt to make
Tuesday [1 Dec 1829] W SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I return the Bannatyne Book 1 & to save eyes & fingers which are not quite so alert as they have been I will beg the favour of a transcript or rather two transcripts the first beginning at p. 55 in the middle of page at the new § beginning The Earl of Cassilis's tyranny etc (omitting the footnote) to p. 59 middle of page line 13 from top ending " to his regent." The next extract begins p. 65 new paragraph The said La[i]rd of Bargany to p. 67 line 10 ending " Amen Amen."

I would wish the transcript to be made in ordinary spelling except such words as are particularly Scotch which we will explain below.

By the way we must think of the Glossary. I cannot think of any so fit as Robert Jamieson if he likes to do it & you can make it agreeable to him. He quarreld with me 2 unnecessa[ri]ly & foolishly as I think but it has no effect on my opinion of him as a learnd and able man or [my wish] to do him service if it was in my power.

There is not much to be done & I would correct it carefully but I do not know when or where it should come in. Yours truly W. S.
Thursday evening [3 December 1829]

We can speak of all this tomorrow. Walter will need his cash 200 by 50, in Scotch notes and 150 bill on London.

I also return Turners Memoirs.

[Stevenson]

TO [JOHN] BOWYER NICHOLS, 25 PARLIAMENT STREET, WESTMINSTER

SIR,—I am honored with your letter and would feel happy to do anything which could show my respect for the Gentlemans Magazine from which I have often derived and continue to derive a quantity of literary information not to be seen elsewhere, and my respect for the literary patriarchs Messrs Cave and Nichols would lead me to the same wish without the slightest desire to put the publishers to expense.

But at present I am so deeply and indispensably occupied by the necessity of bringing forward the Waverly books in due season that it is impossible for me within the time you propose to supply you with any prefatory matter which could be of service to the publication or to which I would like to put my name.

I am greatly obliged to you for the curious memoir of Cave and am Sir Your most obedt servant

WALTER SCOTT
TO J. G. LOCKHART

[circa 9th December 1829](1)

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I owe you I think a letter at any rate I will not let Walter go without a remembrance from me. I have got from London only yesterday Murray's parcel of Contes Inedits des Mille et une nuits. So soon as I get to the country where I have my queer books and materials I will turn off an article on the subject unless my right hand has forgot its cunning. The folks here are well pleased with the review of Tytler except Peter himself who only expostulates on being called a young man. Foolish dog I wish he had no title to call me an old one.

I hear something about Charles going to Madrid which I should like much on account of his rheumatism. But he has given me no account of what he proposes though it might be possible to interest Lord Aberdeen or possibly the Invisible although I am clear of opinion

Nec Deus intersit &c.4

I am busy with the new Edition of the novels. I want to finish it out and out so that were I to slip the girths of a sudden it would retain nearly the same value. This will be of great service in putting my affairs in order.

1829

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271
I sometimes doubt whether I will get to town this spring I have so much work in hand. However the labour is all to purpose and while the wind blows and while the mill goes—the song is somewhat musty.

I heard of the proposed change of ... [there is probably a sheet of the MS. missing here] . . . but Noluit Arcturus.

Here is Gillies about spoiling the Egyptians as well as he may and begging by the Directory. I was obliged to tip him the cold shoulder but after all on[e] cannot play at delicacy all on one side and the worst is there is no trusting a word which he says. To hear him talk one would think him the most prudent and most injured of men and to see him act he is a perfect Mad Tom.

Anne has got a cold or rather has kept the one she had by nursing it occasionally at old Sir John Jackasses starvation parties and the half empty theatre. Walter has been indifferently careful but indifferently only.

Is Lady Louisa Stuart com[e] back from France ? and what does she say of the Mounseers. How is Lady Davy. Is she to sink into the Dowager or will she try another shot.

We are going out for the benefit of all our catarrhs to Abbotsford. Every one has their own remedies in our family for that frequent illness in our household a cold. Sophia prefers a gentle coddling—Anne Sir John Sinclairs half empty halls—Walter the top of a stage coach in winter & I am partial to a country house in December. Chacun a son gout.

I learn from Mrs Hughes that Johnie continues well. It is a most wonderful change. I hope Watt is keeping
(11-271)out gallantly and has not quite forgotten old Grandpapa.

(11-272)I am also in hopes Whippity Stourie 1 has not yet flown up the chimney.

(11-272)When does Moor[e]s Byron 2 appear. I should like to have it by an office frank. Sir Francis [Freeling] or Croker would indulge me. I got your life of Burns and grudge much it is not your own.3 Pray take the advice of un vieux renard and never be in a hurry to part with property. By the by Mrs. Arkwright 4 askd permission to publish some of... [Here the MS. ends abruptly; evidently the next sheet is missing.]

[Law]

TO JOHN HUGHES

(11-272)9th December, 1829

(11-272)MY DEAR SIR,—Your Christmas Gift safely arrived one day that I happened to be at Abbotsford, so was inducted in safety into its honorable place in my grand standing cupboard, among "mugs and jugs and pitchers and Bellarmines of State" 6

(11-272)as your old college song goes. We have agreed that it shall not get acquainted with mountain dew till the common festival of the Xitian church shall render the
opportunity solemn. I think you will find in the notes to Marmion some lines of a hundred years old, addressed to my great-grandfather by his kinsman Walter of Harden, beginning

"With flaxen beard and amber hair." 1

The tone of them, though not remarkably poetical, has something in it so amicable and cordial that I believe it is owing to these lines that I have always thought anything good should be kept for Christmas day, and endeavoured to draw a cheerful party round the blazing log to sing carols and tell tales. I wish we had Housseins' tapestry to bring your kind mother and the excellent doctor, and we would stretch and draw (for who can tug like a souter of Selkirk) till we made room for you, and you might take Mrs. Hughes and Baby Watt upon your knee.

Upon my word, when steam carriages go at the rate of 30 miles per hour nothing can be feared—except an overturn! Betwixt London and Edinburgh will be nothing and we will go to John a Groat's house with less premeditation than our ancestors went to Eelpie island. Then will aldermen eat turbot fresh as taken, a dainty they never dreamed off, and have slices of highland venison Abyssinian fashion off the living buck.

Leaving these applications of modern discoveries to the operation of time, let me thank you for the drawing of Wayland Smith's cromlech which will do me yeoman's service. There was a mechanical objection to employing the engraving, with the stereotype, but I have done away with that objection. Pray did not one Lambourne of those parts commit a very cruel murder some time since

274 LETTERS OF 1829
and would there be any harm in putting it into the notes of Kenilworth? I If so perhaps you would give me the date. In our country I should hesitate about this, for fear of getting a dirk in my wame for tacking awa' the guid name of an honest family, but you are not I think so touchy in Berkshire.

I beg you will make my best respects acceptable to Mrs. Hughes and the infant Don Gualtero and believe me Your truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS. HUGHES

DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I write chiefly to say that I have not sent any thing by Sir Francis Frelings care the post [?] refusd to find room amongst the last batch of things to Mr Simkins Stationers court.2 As Walter leaves me just now & will put this in his pocket Book I send up a letter for Mr John Hughes which must otherwise have awaited a frank for it is not worth paying postage—though I dont think my friend is one of those grooms who will throw on their hat & say Damn your thanks yet I myself feel their frothiness too much to make him pay for them. I hope I will one day soon have the Bishops tale which excites my curiosity very much. My kindest Compliments to Dr. Hughes.

I am in great hopes about the children and Sophia cannot make me afraid of her health she has admirable good stamina though I dare say she suffers pain. Charles for patience and hardiness is much better mettle. They
TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your kind enquiries of the 9th & you before receiving this will probably have received mine by Walter. I am anxious about his getting up to town. He is cautious after a manner but not so cautious as I could wish. Abercrombie makes light of my malady but I know as well as he that when an old vessell gets leaky it must submerge by and bye. With Gods good time so be it.

I would like to see and hope to see my affairs wound up for which to all appearance five or six years will be sufficient & much less will put them en bon train as the Waverley & its companions go on like whip and spur. I am busied finishing the edition so that you whom I naturally look to as my substitute may have as little trouble as possible. Do not suppose I am hyppd about it. I am looking forward to happy meetings at Abbotsford. My complaint though I suspect it is a signal of breaking up is manageable & gives me neither pain nor anxiety.

I still hope to be in London in Spring. I think if Sophia would give up wine and medicine and live on nourishing & succulent food she would bring her stomach into good order and then I would set the Rheumatism at defiance.
I hope Lady Davy will be contented to remain Queen of the Blues a tolerably ample empire and assume no future partner on the throne.

I heartily hope the Duke will get the Tories who will only cut their own throats by separating from him.

Thomas Moore comes out soon I hope with Byron. I hope he proposes to publish the letter I sent to the Invisible.

There are great alterations threaten’d in the Court of Session. There is a talk of disbanding one or two Clerks of Session. They shall have my situation on easy terms for I feel attendance inconvenient and have no mind for any thing I can lose to die of close duty. All this is talk as yet but I suppose my potent grave and reverend Seigniors are desirous to assume more labour in order to gain the delay’d advance of Salary.

Anne has a cold which she will not pay attention to.

We go to Abbotsford at Xmas when I hope to meet the Chief Commissioner & his family Sir Adam cum suis Willie Clerk Tom Thomson & his brother the parson and be as merry as the Maids.

Lord Ch. Baron wrote me a melancholy letter at leaving town. I am anxious to know how he makes his journey.

Here is such a tempest as I have rarely seen. I could hardly work my way home along Princes Street and for the first time in my life was obliged to hold by the railings.

I will cause Cadell send Johnie a full set of the tales
(11-276)from the beginning & will like to have your opinion of the
(11-276)three last.

(11-276)As to the Stewart papers I am sure something will be
(11-276)made of them. The thing will be to make Mr Pulman,2
(11-276)or whatever you call him report generally for persons of
(11-276)his description are likely enough to miss the gist of the
(11-276)argument.

(11-276)And now kind good night & remember my love to
(11-276)Sophia Johnie and the babies if they remember me.
(11-276)Ever yours                                     WALTER SCOTT

(11-276)SHANDWICK PLACE 11 December [docketed 1829]

1829       SIR WALTER SCOTT        277

(11-277)My best love to Charles. Is there any prospect of his
(11-277)Spanish Journey. It would be an admirable cure for the
(11-277)rheumatism.

(11-277)I am glad & proud Sir James McIntosh is pleased with
(11-277)the History.1 They must cure its defects among themselves
(11-277)for I cannot even read the print especially the
(11-277)figures they are so small and my eyes (witness these pieds
(11-277)des mouches) so imperfect.

(11-277)Eh ! quoth the auld man to the oak tree
(11-277)Sair faild hinny since I kend thee
(11-277)Sair faild hinny sair faild now
(11-277)Sair faild hinny since I kend thow.2

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL
DEAR SIR,—Our exchequer cash about 400 is not yet paid so I must be troublesome to you for 30, for house expences.

I have most piggishly neglected to thank you for a splendid present of silver punch ladles which equips my sideboard in every useful article. Between spoons for the whisky & whisky for the spoons you have a burthensome author of me.

I will probably look in today to see according to our good friend Jolly the reality of things. Always truly Yours,

W SCOTT

[15 Dec 1829]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. E. BOND I

MY DEAR MRS. BOND,—The inclosed letter is my apology for intruding on you with the sincere hope of being of some service. At least if I have not interest or means to afford the permanent assistance your friend points at I am able without inconvenience & certainly with the most sincere good will to avert immediate distress. I am ashamed to send an order for the small sum for which I inclose one but it may keep the wolf from the door till better shift can be thought on. As I go out of town on Saturday I will call on you if possible with the hope of being of more permanent service.

Do not take the trouble of answering this letter unless just to let the servant know whether you can see me about
two for I seldom get clear of the Court much sooner.

I am my dear Miss Bond with the sincere wish that

an old friend may be of some service in bad times. Most sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

6 SHANDWICK PLACE 16 December 1829.

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—Your boy has come but brought no proofs. I have nothing to send. Did you ever see a sort of opera I wrote long since call'd The fortunes of Devo[r]goil. Poor Erskine was perpetually quoting it. I think it might do good service just now if you thought it tolerable. But how to avail ourselves I am at fault. Had Constable been entire a cool 1000 would be the least of it. I wish you would look in and speak about this.

Yours truly

W. S.

About the time you return from the Office say 1/2 past three or three would probably suit you well.

[1829]
[Stevenson]

TO DAVID LAING

DEAR MR SECRETARY,—I have long wish'd to see the Jonsoniana of Hawthornden in something like a correct shape and even yet I shall long to see something in Drummonds own hand. I conclude there is nothing
else in Sir Robert Sibbalds but that which you were so kind as to send me but the question still remains whether he took a selection from Hawthorndens reminiscences or gives us the whole of the Heads as left by the reporter. My copy of Drummonds works in 1711 [is by] Watson.1

I believe it was there that the heads of Conversation first appeared & the loss of the Manuscript from which the Editors took it seems to be irreparable. It becomes a doubtful question whether we are brought nearer or further removed from the original of Drummond in this copy of Sibbald. If we print the Jonsoniana 1 it will be highly desireable to print on the opposite side the Heads of Conversation and mark the mode in which they differ from each other. I am greatly averse to castrations yet there seem to be strong reasons for leaving out some of the indecencies Others again like what is told of Elizabeth though slippery in language contain historical fact. I will willingly contribute any observations which occur to me. I was always of opinion that Gilchrist & Gifford judged Drummonds notes far too harshly. When he said that Jonson was a man subject to variation of spirits more fond of wine because it relieved the languor of an overwrought imagination proud of his own compositions what was it all but merely saying he had the faults almost inseparable from the professors of poetry. I send back your copy which I would willingly compare if I had any one to read it with. I will see it in Edinr after the 12th. Jany.3 Wishing you a good new year I am Always very much yours W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 Decemr. [1829]
TO HIS SON CHARLES

DEAR CHARLES,—I wrote to Lord Aberdeen to day so the movement is made valeat quantum. I have mentioned the Spanish court but left it for decision of his Lordship whether another Southern court might not be as convenient as beggars must not expect to be chusers. If for example you should get to Naples it would be as good for the rheumatism and a delightful residence except as encumberd with too many English.

Pray who is Mr Addington at [Madrid] for in case you go there I could get you letters from Lord Sidmouth who I presume to be his relation. Do not omit to ask about this if the appointment seems like to go forward.

I wonder what antipathy the Rheumatism has taken to all my family. I have a great suspicion that like its kinsman the Gout it originates in the stomach and that a temporary change of medicine giving up soups slops puddings and malt liquor limiting wine to a single glass and living chiefly on plain beef or mutton might do much to restor[e] the tone of the stomach.

We have fine clear frosty weather here but the snow on the ground confines me much. A good New Year to you. The Fergussons and Russells come to end 1829 here as usual—present my love to Lockhart and Sophia and to Walter when you make out your visit. I am always [last line, signature, and possibly date cut out]
TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT ANDREWS SQUARE, EDINR.

DEAR SIR,—Many thanks for your packet with its usual pleasing contents. I fancy the Almanack is a good hint to me to mind how time passes. To shew I am not idle I send you two volumes of the Magnum complete and have more in forwardness. I will be quite ready by Whitsunday unless I am delayd by a trip to London which will be a delay.

I would not begin the printing of the poetry till I look every thing carefully over. I will have the order of every thing settled when I come to town.

You will see there is a quotation wanting in a note p. 220 Vol. 28. It is an anecdote occuring in my description written for the Provincial Antiquities & in that No: which includes Borthwick Castle. Perhaps you can get it copied for me. Many happy new years to you. If they be happy (in worldly matters) for one they are like to be satisfactory to both. The volume of old Mortality is very pretty. Always yours truly

W. SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2 Jany 1830
I pray you take care of the inclosed.

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am sorry to say I have a letter from Lord Aberdeen which gives no hopes for the present of a mission to Spain or elsewhere. It seems the foreign Ministers are all over stockd with Employes there is no remedy but to wait our turn. Tout vient au point qui peut attendre. Lord Aberdeens letter is otherwise kind and friendly and he is willing to give you leave as an invalid but that would not be prudent to ask unless which God forbid your health should positively demand it. Sophia I am sorry to hear is still on crutches also I wish she had made more exertion in the beginning as I would have had her do and I think she would have escaped some trouble herself and escaped giving a great deal to the Doctors. There is no saying however for people of all ranks get bedridden by this complaint at least a dozen of my acquaintance from the President down to John Stevenson the bookseller have. The last poor devil has kept his bed at least two months and is but mending slowly. I suppose Johnies fear to have gone off with due solemnity. I hope you do not forget to call on Lady Davy. She can do you a great deal of good in society. My kind Compliments attend Lockhart Sophia and the babes. Little Whippity Stourie will be the cleverest of them all I think. We had a merry Christmas at Abbotsford and boxd off the cold weather with good cheer and roaring fires

ligna super focum
Large reponens—1

Yes wood I assure you in handsome logs of my own planting.

There were casualities at Huntley burn. Sir Adam got into an Indian hammock which hung across a corner of the room and as he was swinging most luxuriously one of the nails drew on which the swing was supported and pitched the knight among the lamps and the dear affairs. Next day Miss Margaret would needs show us her feats & getting into the unlucky swing [she] made as involuntary a somerset as Sir Adam did the day before.

I hope you are omitting no opportunity of getting knowledge. If you read a book of amusement let it be in a foreign language French Italian or German. When I was your age I threw too much time away on idle studies but I am happy at this day to think that I never can reproach myself with absolute idleness. Positive vice itself is scarce worse than habitual indolence the one may be got rid of the other generally becomes invincible if contracted early.

Adieu my dear Charles. Anne joins in love. Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

[circa 9th January 1830]

TO ROBERT CADELL, 136 GEORGE STREET [EDINBURGH]

DEAR SIR,—I am glad the year begins so well with the Magnum 900 or 1000 per month will tell on your stock though it is large.2 I will draw on you for 130 or
thereabout to pay things here. In town I shall have
accompts the plague of the season but I have 500 or
600 besides an installment on the next tales. I will
be in town on Monday evening & wish you would send
me a note if there be any news. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Saturday [9 Jany 1830]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

DEAR SIR,—I return Ivanhoe 1 with the additional
note. But I cannot find out the error in Ivanhoe about
the acorns. I see indeed that Wamba & Gurth were
feeding their swine on mast and acorns but I cannot find
where the season is said to be other than autumn.

I must have back the Abbot & Monastery bodily 2
my notes & all having a good deal to do to 3 complete
them. I will look in today. I have the Manuscript of
Devorgoil. Yours truly  

W. S.

EDINB 16 Jan (18)30

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I hope your Grace is in a
humour to be fashd for I am going to fash you with one or
two small matters. In the first place I send you a picture
to look at which I think you will fancy both from the
subject & execution.4 Should you wish to keep it it will
cost your Grace only 50 as it stands. If Mr Thomson the painter were dead another cypher might be put to the value.

There is an old picture said to be a very fine one. I have not seen it but have a description from a good judge. It is a portrait of Cardinal Beaton an ancestor of your Grace being the uncle of Dame Janet the witch wife of Branxsome. It is pretended to be a Titian which I suppose is nonsense but it is really a fine picture & the history of it said to be well assured. If your Grace would care about it I will make further enquiry they ask 100 which sounds cheap.

I believe your Grace will have received a letter dunning you for five guineas for a copy of the Scrope & Grosvenor rolls it is to me you owe this trouble as I took the freedom to put down your name with my own & I believe forgot both. You gave a little commission as Librarian you may recollect.

I hope you get the Bannatyne books regularly. We will be looking for a contribution from Your Grace one of these days. There is a curious passage in Melvilles diary of the wreck of a Vessell on the coast of ffife and [an] interview between the Spanish officer who belonged to the Spanish Armada.

Here is a day to frighten the Duchess to whom I beg most respectful remembrances. Do not mind sending back the picture if it does not please you much for I have a purchaser for it and only wishd your Grace to have the first offer. Always most respectfully Your Graces to command

WALTER SCOTT
TO JOHN GREGORSON OF ARDTORNISH

SIR, — I had your letter some time ago, but without any other date than the name of your mansion, so I could not reply to it [full address] not known. If you had had an opportunity of looking at the work itself instead of extracts I believe you would have seen the circumstance only mentioned as an account given by the Loch Lomond people from tradition and at variance with others who ascribed the slaughter of the students to other persons. As I was disposed to accept your authentic correction I took an opportunity when I had again an allusion to make to the Clan Gregor to mention the date at which the Ciar Mohr flourished and its inconsistence with the tradition quoted in the notes of Rob Roy, which it seems to me is all that can be said on the subject, as 30,000 copies of the work are dispersed and the same number of the correction will be published next week in a note attached to the Legend of Montrose.

It is nearly forty years since I heard the tradition in the vicinity of Glenfruin, & the Lechan Mhinistir I think they called it. Dr Macfarlane gave me another edition in which there is the blame of the massacre laid on Duncan Lean and a gillie named Churleoch, to which I have given the preference in point of probability to that which imputes the blame to Ciar Mohr.
I allow for your feelings as a Highland gentleman on the subject of your ancestors, but I should suppose no one nowadays would indulge either malice or calumny by devising fictions about the Ciar Mohr either to blacken his memory or hurt the feelings of his descendant. I at least have done what I can to clear his memory if I have been the involuntary means of aspersing it. I am, Sir, your most obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 26th January, 1830

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose with pleasure a note for 25 and will have as much more for you as soon as it gets low with you. I am very sorry for the lameness but it must be borne with patience. I hope Sophia continues better and that she will not spoil her shape by wearing crutches a moment sooner than she can help it. I have had swelld fingers to teach me [not] to walk without gloves in this severe weather but they are better now and you will suppose I have plenty of occasion for them.

I suppose you will make some sort of bargain with a Cab to get down to the office. To be obliged to cut would be too perilous a state to be thought upon. I send inclosed a letter to Walter which please to forward as the old directions say with care and speed. I am Dear Charles Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 1st February [docketed 1830]

LETTERS OF 1830
TO DAVID WILKIE

(11-290)ABBOTSFORD, 1st Feb 1830

(11-290)MY DEAR SIR,—I was deeply affected with your letter, which gave me the first sure information of the death of our excellent and talented friend, Sir Thomas. His style of talents, his habits and manners, were those of his native country, and England must always regret him as one of those to whom she could point as peculiarly her own, and claim the merit of the great talents which he essayed. I used to think it a great pity that he never painted historical subjects; but then, like Sir Joshua, he often approached those confines where portrait painting and historical composition meet, and contrived to throw into the actual countenances of living historical characters such expression of their actual qualities as made us at once unite the whole history of the man with his resemblance. The picture of the Duke upon the field of Waterloo, with his watch in one hand, and his spy-glass in the other, was an example of what I mean; and I cannot believe that Vandyke or any one else ever painted a picture of more expression; at least I never saw such anxiety, joined with the most steady resolution; such consciousness that judgment and science had done all they could, and that the crisis must terminate favourably, with such a natural feeling that the fate of the world was in the balance; and that the struggle, though a brief, must be a dreadful one.

There was a picture of the Pope, too, which struck me very much. I fancied if I had seen only the hand, I could have guessed it not only to be the hand of a gentleman and person of high rank, but of a man who had never been employed in war, or in the sports by which
(11-291)the better classes generally harden and roughen their hands in youth. It was and could be only the hand of an old priest, which had no ruder employment than bestowing benedictions.

(11-291)I had promised, at Mr Peel's request, to commit myself once more to our president's important pencil; but death hath come between me and that chance for personal distinction.

(11-291)The loss to the Academy is no doubt very great: a star has fallen—a great artist is no more. I cannot but think the loss will be filled up, however, so far as the presidency is concerned, by adding it to the designation on this letter. All who have heard you speak in high terms of your powers of eloquence; and of your talents as an artist there can be but one sentiment. I heartily wish, for the honour of the Academy and the electors, that they may be of my mind, and I am sure that their judgment will be approved by all Europe.

(11-291)I spoke with a young friend lately, who gratified me by telling me how high The Reading of the Will was estimated in Germany, and ranked even above the best masters of their own school. I am extremely gratified by the sketch you did of my unworthy person, and still more for the Banquet at Milnwood interrupted by Bothwell, and also for the sketch of Old Mortality.

(11-291)My best wishes attend Miss Wilkie, in which Anne begs to join. I hope you see Sophia sometimes, and [that] the ladies indulge in a ballad together, being, as Virgil has it,—

(11-291)Et cantare pares et respondere parati.
(11-291) I sometimes think of being in London in spring. I
should wish to see what you are doing with the Spanish
sketches,—

(11-291) Of which all Europe rings from side to side.

(11-291) Adieu, my dear Wilkie, Believe me yours truly
WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Wilkie]

LETTERS OF

TO AB[RAHAM] COOPER, R.A., 13 NEW MILLMAN STREET,
LONDON

(11-292) DEAR SIR,—I have been long answering your letter 1
for my fingers got frost bitten cutting trees in the late cold
weather like an old fool as I was. I have been looking
out for prints of Abbotsford but I cannot find any but one
which is not very accurate. There is another I know
which envelopes some black court plaster which I will
try to get. It is as friend Coleridge says

(11-292) A thing to dream of not to tell

(11-292) but comfortable and warm within doors. If you would
come down and look at it nothing would give me more
pleasure. I have two or three most picturesque dogs
too but have resigned the saddle for years to my great
regret.

(11-292) I have some where an old ballad 2 about Percy Reeds
assassination by the Crossars which I have alluded to in
the ballad to which you apply more mead than it deserves.
I have a plan to assist the widow of an old Friend Dan Terry of the Adelphi theatre with some drawings from the interior of Abbotsford & an account of the few curiosities it contains 3 otherwise I should have offered the trifles of that kind which I have.

The engraving of Bothwells combat with Burley is certainly by far the best we have yet had for my novels. No wonder Rolls 4 [took] such pains on it for the painting he copied was admirable. I only regret the size which does little justice to the artist and engraver.

I will send you my trumpery as soon as I can collect. Percy Reed was a real person and actually slain by a Clan calld Crossar so I intrusted him to 1 the imaginary death of Keeldar. I am dear Sir Your obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 1st February 1830

Pray think of coming to Scotland in Summer where you may still find some fine studies.

TO [ROBERT] MCMILLAN, SCHOOLMASTER, KIRKURD

SIR,—I reply immediately to your sensible and polite letter. Mr. Borthwick is mistaken in supposing himself my foster-brother.2 I sincerely hope he is a better man, for my foster-brother, whom we used to call the Reaver, from his frequent and unseasonable applications, has
been long dead, and, I believe, in a foreign country. But it is very true, his mother was a servant, and a well-regarded one, of my mother, and may have nursed some one of the family, which was very numerous. I have heard my mother speak of her; I remember his father well, and have often heard his songs and stories, though at this distance of time, I cannot recollect his son Willie.

My mother was benevolent to an extent far exceeding her income, though an exact system of economy enabled her to meet the calls which her benevolence readily admitted.

I have no doubt that what Mr. Borthwick says of her wish to encourage him in his outfit in business, is quite correct, and though at the distance of time I cannot recollect the circumstance, I am sure she was like to ask me to countenance the outset of the son of an old friend. Although, therefore, Mr. Borthwick is wrong in stating himself to be my foster-brother, he may have stood in that relation to some of my brothers, or to my sister. We had many nurses pensioners on the family, and mine lived till within the last twenty years, and I continued to assist her as long as she lived.

I am not in a situation to give or promise any permanent assistance to an individual whose claim on me is so much slighter than you have apprehended, for I have not much to afford to the wants of others, there being many whose wants and merits give them a distinct claim upon me.

I enclose two pounds, which I beg you will take the
trouble to give him in such time and manner as may be
most serviceable.

I would be very glad to help him with countenance in
his profession, but the distance makes that difficult, and
besides, I am a coxcomb so far as my books are concerned,
and rather ill to please in that department. If he can
fold, stitch, and half-bind well, he could get employment
here, but the most accurate knowledge of the profession is
necessary.

Our connection being of a slighter nature than he
supposes, and having many persons to depend upon me, I
cannot promise a repetition of eleemosynary assistance,
which I mention to prevent disappointment.

It is very probable Willie may have assisted at some of
our bickers, of which some of the combatants will carry
marks to their grave.

Have you any traditional remembrance of the Scotts
amongst you, who were at an early period Lairds of
Kirkurd? I am, Sir, Your obliged and humble Servant,

EDINBURGH 6 Feb [1830] WALTER SCOTT

I remember Mrs Borthwick 2 by once hearing her say to
my mother that she would know a tailor among a hundred
men, to which she added, she would know her Sandie
among a thousand, and certainly he was, in exterior, the
very caricature of his profession.

P.S.—I find Borthwick himself has been the bearer
of your letter, so do not enclose the money as I intended,
but will take some charge of him; if he be honest,
industrious and sober, I may be of use to him but he looks
a little stupid.

[GLASGOW UNIVERSITY ALBUM FOR 1851]

TO [WILLIAM HAMPER, 3 F.S.A.]

MY DEAR SIR,—My fingers have been so much frostbitten
by using the axe in this severe snow that I have not

had the command of them to answer your kind letter.
Besides that, I have the Italian's apology when he is
bid work "Did your honor but know how lazy I am." I
had forgot your request about a fair lady. Certes,
unworthy knight and esquire am I to require a fly flap on
such an occasion. Pray inform me in what I can gratify
the lady in question, and be assured that these chill-
blained fingers of mine being now restored to authority
and acting according to my will, cannot be so well
employed as in any thing which can gratify you or any
one you wish to oblige.

Kenilworth is in progress through the press with all
its new and valued adornments to which you have given
so much novelty. I have not failed to avail myself of
your very interesting notes and wish heartily you will one
day give the whole Inventory to the press. It is most
exclusively curious.

Pray let me know how a copy of the new Edition of Kenilworth
can best reach you. I have touched it a little
though not much, for after all, the tree must lie where it
fell. It will be still a month or two in the press from the
necessity of regularity in the publication. My letters are
at Abbotsford where I would be most happy to see you
and to talk as the Irish song says

" Of the things that are long enough ago."

I mention this because I cannot here refer to the substance
of your last favour to know and haste to comply with your
fair ladies request.

1830                 SIR WALTER SCOTT         297

Pray, my dear Sir, if I am silent do not think me
ungrateful. At present the demands on my time are
numerous. It would seem as if they should be less
peremptory by and bye. Believe me very truly your
most truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 9 Febry. 1830.
[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Anne would tell you of an
awkward sort of fit I had on Monday last.1 It lasted
about five minutes during which I lost the power of
articulation or rather of speaking what I wished to say.
I recovered instantly but submitted to be bled and to keep
the house for a week except exercizin[g] walks. They
seem to say it is from the stomach. It may or it may be
a paralytic affection. We must do the best we can in
either event. I think by hard work I will have all my
affairs regulated within five or six years & leave the means
of clearing them in case of my death. I hope there will
be enough for all and provision besides for my own
family. The present return of the novels to me is about
8000, a year which move fast on to clear off old scores.

This awkward turn of health makes my motions very
uncertain. On the one hand I want to save money &
push forward work both which Motives urge me to stay
at home this spring. On the other Besides my great
wish to see you all & besides my desire to look at the
forty five affairs I am also desirous to put in for my
interest upon the changes at the court. If they dismiss
any of us clerks I am certainly entitled having served for
24 years & five or six of them without any compensation.
It must be very much as health and weather shall determine
for if I see the least chance of a return of this visitation
my own house will be the only fit place for me. Do
not suppose I am rather low sp[irit]ed or frightend at
the possibilities I calculate upon but there is no harm in
looking at what may be as what needs must be. I really
believe the ugly symptom proceed[s] from the stomach
particularly I feel thank God no mental injury which is
most of all to be deprecated. Still I am a good deal
faild in body within these two or three last years and
the singula praedantur 2 come by degrees to make up a
sum. They say do not work but my habits are such that
[it] is not easily managed for I would be driven mad with
idleness.

In the mean time I sincerely hope Sophia and Charles
are getting better. I had a good account of them from
Laurence 3 who was here the other morning with the latest
news from regents park which seemd very favourable.
We had a letter from Walter in high feather. He seems to have got quite the better of his troubles.

I am glad Johnnie keeps better & hope in God he will get tolerably through the spring which will be a glorious sign of returning strength. As for Walter I suppose he is the complete London alderman whose best state of health is as he told me one day rather poorly. Babie will be the smartest of the party if they do not take care of themselves. She is going to be a very clever monkey.

Adieu. Love to all. The odds are greatly against my seeing you till you come down here but I will have the cottage in such order for you & as Will Laidlaw comes back at Whitsunday I will have him to lend me an arm to Chiefswood & I have no doubt to do gallantly. Always yours my dear Lockhart affectionately.

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, WHEAT-HOPE, YARROW

My DEAR WILLIE,—! send Swanston 18, 18, and will send any more you may need at Abbotsford. I spoke to Gibson about what I proposed relative to your stepping into Mr Curls situation while the trustees think it necessary to have a collector of their own. Probably they may give this up as I have property to put into their hands to the amount of 10,000 yearly which will clear off my affairs always supposing our sale continues which has hitherto no appearance of slackening. So for a time at least you will have to serve two masters but there is no fear of our
quarrelling. The management of the trees is what I am anxious about and I hope to make outlay & income square together.

James has been here today bidding us farewell. I had a fit of vertigo last week arising from my stomach say the doctors but it has been attended with no bad consequences & lasted only about five minutes. I hope we will get to Abbotsford on Friday fortnight. If you can come down Saturday or Sunday we shall rejoice to see you and hear your news.

I learnt from poor Tom that the house at Kaeside was got damp. We must have this looked to. Believe me Dear Willie Your faithful humble Servant

EDINR. 23 February [PM. 1830] WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO [ROBERT SCOTT MONCRIEFF]

DEAR SIR,—I write to you in consequence of a note which you sent to Sir Robert Dundas about Miss Young. I am anxious to be of some use to Miss Young, daughter of a most excellent and worthy man, who stood in the gap with great courage and excellent good effect in the old democratical times, and also on account of the virtues of Miss Young who supports a sister, who is in bad health & insane, by her own labour.

There was a petition some time ago presented, signed by the Duke of Buccleuch, the Lord President and the other persons who could attest Miss Young's merit, to which my own important name was added. There was
hope at that time of getting a pension, but nothing could then be done. The death of poor Helen Erskine, daughter of the then late Lord Kinneder, has relieved the fund to that extent which might perhaps be found compassable if warm interest were made.

Miss Young called on me last week and talked of my being the medium of sending a petition to the Duchess of Buccleuch. Just at that moment I underwent a momentary incapacity of speech and my articulation was so imperfect that I could not distinctly explain to her, that knowing that the generosity of the Duke & Duchess fully equalled their means of benevolence, however large, I did not think I could, with propriety, pretend to dictate the channels through which they should distribute them.

I was bled & am quite well again, and have been enquiring after Miss Young, but I only know she lives at

1830 Stock Bridge. I was thinking of making some little publication on her behalf, for the economy of the public is so great at present that they will listen neither to justice nor generosity.

I owe her some service, if possible, for I believe I gave her a hearty fright—very unwillingly on my own part.

I am always yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Saturday. EDINBURGH [27th Feb: 1830]
[Our Forefathers]

TO JOHN GREGORSON OF ARDTORNISH
DEAR SIR,—I take the opportunity of a frank to return in safety the curious letter concerning the escape of Rob Roy which seems to have taken place through gross mismanagement of the Athole people. When we judge of such characters as Rob and many of his contemporaries we ought to consider the state of society in which they were brought up & its effect upon their own moral precepts. In this case I am convinced that we should be more [ready] to give them credit for acts of high generosity, great courage and disinterested fidelity rather than to pass a severe censure on them for lawless actions or deeds of violence and rapine which arose out of the convulsions of the country in which they lived and were brought up.

I am very glad the Ciar Mohr's exculpation is effected to your mind, and will dispatch a copy of the Legend of Montrose for your acceptance.

I had two mistakes to retract for I had stated on Mis-information that Dr Graham of Aberfoil was dead, I which I find to be a mistake, and thus I had not only to declare the Ciar Mohr guiltless of having killed a clergyman but to excuse myself for something of the same kind.

I hope you will safely receive the very curious piece of contemporary evidence, which is a curious addition to the history of Rob Roy. I should be very happy should I again see Ardtornish which I visited, (the old castle), in the year 1815, & should not fail to pay my respects to you, being, dear Sir, your obliged humble servant.

EDINBURGH 28th February 1830
WALTER SCOTT
TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

(11-302)DEAR LOCKHART,— I have your letter & will be happy
(11-302)to do what I can in article of Demonology 2 though I am
(11-302)not very philosophical and will have some trouble in
(11-302)arranging my ideas on the subject. Murray[s] proposal
(11-302)of 700 for one of your volumes would be quite acceptabl[e]
(11-302)but I must make the condition of being permitted
(11-302)[to] add the volume to my collected works after your
(11-302)periodical issue had ceased not sooner. Shakespeare can
(11-302)lie over for the present.

(11-302)I am not able to fix the day of our departure but I
(11-302)suppose it must be as early as we can. I have some fear
(11-302)of the Advocate and his blasted bill for the Great folks
(11-302)breath no thing but reductions. But I cannot see how
(11-302)they can attack offices under the great seal in the life time
(11-302)of the incumbents and after I am gone they may play
(11-302)the diable a quatre if they will. The Jacobite papers

1830                  SIR WALTER SCOTT  303

(11-303)too require to be lookd after. This much from Dalkeith
(11-303)House on a blessed morning of March. Love to Charles
(11-303)& Soph. Always yours             WALTER SCOTT

(11-303)3 March [PM. 1830]
[ Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE REVEREND [DAVID] DOW, KIRKPATRICK IRONGRAY

(11-303)REVEREND SIR,—Begging your excuse for this intrusion
(11-303)I am about to request your permission and that of your
(11-303)Kirk Session to erect a simple monument in the church
yard of Kirkpatrick Irongray to a poor woman of the
name of Walker respectable in her time for an act of great
worth and fortitude. The late Mrs. Goldie wife of the
Commissary of Dumfries sent me the anecdote for the
purpose of its being used in a fictitious composition
titled the Heart of Mid Lothian and as it was her
peculiar wish that Helen Walker's grave should be marked
by a tombstone I conceive I shall best show my respect
to her memory by discharging the duty which she
earnestly desired. I hope Sir you will be pleased
to grant your consent to what is proposed. I propose a
sarcophagus as the shape of the monument which shall be
begun so soon as I have received your answer. Mr. Burn
architect draws the plan. If your register affords the

date of Helen Walker's interment perhaps you will have
the goodness to mention it. I am Reverend Sir, With
respect Your obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT
EDINBURGH, 5th March 1830.

My address is Sir Walter Scott Bart Shandwick place
Edinburgh.

[Walter S. Dickson]

TO ARCHIBALD SWINTON, STUDENT, C/O MESSRS. SMITH
AND SON, 95 WILSON STREET, GLASGOW

MY DEAR SIR,—I will have infinite pleasure in accepting
the mark of regard offered by the Contributors to the
College Album 2 and I entertain no doubt of its doing
honour to all concerned. I beg I may be also placed on
the list of Subscribers for two copies. I am happy to hear
that travel agrees with your father my old friend and
We are going to Abbotsford and from thence to London so can hardly hope to see you before Summer. But will be then delighted to see you in the country. Believe me with respectful thanks to you and your enterprising friends very much Your faithful & affectionate cousin

EDINR. 10th March [1830]          WALTER SCOTT
[A. C. C. Swinton]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

DEAR MR CADELL,—I have sent by this days mail the introductory Essay on Popular poetry part 2d. I will soon send those on the lay Marmion etc. It strikes me they will be fund [?] 2 to the Literary Gazett[e] for many days but there is no preventing that unless by suppressing them till a cheap copy and in the mean time the large one hangs on hand. You can look at the additional essay & see whether you can add to the impression with propriety any separate copies. . . .

I have been working since I came here with a due regard to exercise. Yours truly

Monday Seven A.M. 15 March 1830

ABBOTSFORD.

What is worse Lenore alias William & Helen has fallen aside in the packing & I find it vain to look for it. It is quite
safe I am sure & a transcript would be all [that is] wanted
to print from. It forms the ad Article of Appendix to the
Essay. I expect to find it today. But I inclose the Key
of my writing table in case I have left it in Shandwick
place & beg you to excuse this trouble occasion[d] by
necessity. I had the book in my hands a Dozen times
while packing. After all I send no key for the book is
found.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—We will say nothing about the proposal
of Mr Murray at present till we know if the bill passes or
not. When we know that we have a consent to withhold
it is time enough to treat about it. Perhaps some of [the]
large theatres might make an offer which would be a
better thing than any thing we could get from ours. And
indeed I am not very fond of becoming an author for
the stage.

I yield implicitly to your reasoning about the
Introductions. At the same time to have the thing before you,
pray be aware that the two introductions to the ballads
the prefaces to the lay Marm[i]on Lady of the lake etc
will make a curious piece of literary biography which is
not unlikely to be popular & will to a certainty be skim'd
by all the Gazettes & news papers in the Kingdom.

I will be obliged to draw on you for [], for matters
here probably about Monday. I think with great regret
on my London journey. But I am afraid I cannot avoid
it though inconvenient as well as expensive. Here I can
make money, on the road I must spend it which to say
the least needs not. In drawing on you I consider myself
at present as operating on the new tales. By the Bye
there is a book often in Catalogues which I would be glad
to have Knollys history of the Turks. It will help me
in the New Novel. If there is not one in Edinr. I will
find one in London.

The List of Editions will be very useful. Pray keep
honest James at it " My mother says Sancho flogs me and
I flog the top." Will you send the inclosed note to Mr
Chambers.

I have quite well since I was here and walking
like a penny postman in the windiest weather I ever saw.
Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD friday [docketed 19 March, 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO THE LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM RAE, BART.] 1

MY DEAR LORD,—I thank you for your kind letter received
today which contains all I could either wish or accept.
But as the people here have been talking of my retiring
from some idea thrown out in Sir Robert Peeles speech on
introducing this business it is probable you may be asked
some questions about it even though no clause in the
bill calls any attention to it. Now as Joseph Hume was
once pleased to commem[or]ate me in the House as a
person who spent my time in the court of Session in
writing novels I request of you as an old friend should
such an assertion be repeated to say that of your knowlege
and by your information it is a report equally false
impossible. I have written a private letter while I
had no occasion to attend to what was before the Court
but as to any literary employment the Court of Session is
as unfitting a scene as the House of Commons. I have
never had the least check or censure from the court neither
during the time of Sir Hay [Campbell] Robert Blair or our
own present President 2 but on the contrary the approbation
of all of them. I mention this for though to speak once
more en dragon I would not give a damn for all Josephs
blarney & should study to find some [way] of giving him
my own sentiments of such a misrepresentation yet when
a thing of this kind is said and uncontradicted in such an
assembly ones good name suffers and the administration
of justice in the country suffers through your sides. If
such falsehood is stated I think I may ask you to take
notice of it both as my old friend of forty or some fifty
years standing and as an officer of the Court in which
you hold so high a rank.

If such a charge had not been made before I might be
taking too much upon me to suppose my affairs of so
much consequence but since it has happened I know
your kindness will be pleased to be in exact possession
of the truth which I can avouch with as much confidence
as that I am sincerely My dear Lord Your somewhat
ancient friend and faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 20 March [1030]

I need not add that this letter needs no answer so
(11-308) Up and waur them a' Willie.1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CHICHESTER

(11-308) MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter since which
(11-308)& indeed only yesterday I was obliged to come to the
(11-308) unwilling resolution of giving up my London trip by
(11-308) which I sacrifice much happiness & take the resolution
(11-308) with great regret. The truth is however that I should
(11-308) spend $200 at least by idling my time in London & that
(11-308) I must be idle indeed if I do not make $500 here which
(11-308) off and on makes a difference of $700 too much to spare.
(11-308) Besides I do not feel easy while my affairs are disarranged
(11-308) and I must make considerable exertions to plan them as
(11-308) they should be and I trust will be at Midsummer. So I
(11-308) have settled that it is best for us all that I remain a fixture.
(11-308) I think knowing little of the matter that the first Majors
(11-308) will be allow[ed] to go off the stage & that surely would
(11-308) be better for you than reduction of the second and in a
(11-308) year or two I will be able to help you to purpose.2

(11-308) [MS. has been cut out here] I am working too hard. I
(11-308) take far more exercise here than I could on the pavement

1830                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      309

(11-309) of London. I have got another companion in the Shape
(11-309) of Bran a deerhound whom Cluny Macpherson traind for
(11-309) me. He is as tall as Nim but not so mastiffy. Nim was
(11-309) disposed at first to savage him a little. But as Bran is
(11-309) young they were soon reconciled by the mediation of a
(11-309) pocket whip which I have got for the occasion. They
(11-309) took yesterday after a hare and you positively never saw
(11-309) any thing so magnificent in your life. If you went to
(11-309) Lochore in summer we would try to get a roe there or at
Blair Adam.

I see you have got Sir Andrew & are very right to be civil to him. I would he would wash his hands now and then. This letter must be a short one not that the post is going off but what is equivalent Bogie is going up to Selkirk & I must not keep him too late for the sermon. My kind love to Jane. I am particularly sorry the jaunt goes off on her account as I have not seen her for a very long time. Always your affectionate father [No signature, as the MS. has been cut]

ABBOTSFORD 21 March [1830]

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am at last decidedly obliged to let my London journey pass till next year. Anne has let her accounts get into some disorder and that could be remedied yet it is better to sacrifice the pleasure of seeing you for no long time I hope and let things right themselves which they will soon do. It is a lesson too to Miss Anne. Besides it is better to stay at home and help you than come to London to waste time that may be valuable. I set to my Daemonology instantly. I suppose you print at London though [an] Edinburgh press would be more convenient for Scottish names and my own inaccuracies which my blindness makes very bad. Write immediately on this subject. I can accommodate either way.

I am impatient to see our Scottish Bill. I suppose
Croker or Sir Francis would transmit it to me.

I am truly sorry not to see Sophia after her illness & the nursery. But it cannot conveniently be and we will meet soon.

I am in great hopes by this sacrifice of pleasure to make a great advance in matters of business to the extrication of my affairs which is my best apology for punishing myself & you. To act contrary to what reason dictates would not be very wise in a gentleman of my years. After all the quiet of this springtime is very congenial with labour of any kind. Anne joins in Loves & regrets.

Always yours  WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 21 March [1830]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

MY DEAR CHARLES,—Mr Cadell writes me he had remitted you 25 which I hope you have acknowleded to him though not to me. Cash matters ought regularly to be acknowledged. It is a rule of all wise men. I grieve to say our visit this spring does not take place. There are several reasons would render it very inconvenient & much to detain me at home. I am very sorry for it but I move so heavily that you must be content to come & see me.

I have got (though it needed not) another dog of Nim's size ycleped Bran. You never saw any thing so magnificent as when they run together. I am quite well and walk with them each day for healths sake. This too will be much improved by staying here. I inclose a note to
TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I have been here since yesterday & shall return tomorrow. I have your kind letter. I will wait to see what the Parliamt do about the Theatrical bits for I am not at all fixd in my purpose to take the risk. I have given up thoughts of my London journey for many reasons. I could not see my family together for Charles is sent to Naples 1 of which I am very glad & the rest I shall see in summer.

I think I have your offer for the Tales & should not perhaps have been so great an encroacher unless I had thought so although I am not afraid of tiring out your goodness.

The Duke & Duchess paid us a two days visit which we now are returning this has stopd work a very little but I am advancing with the Magnum and I think will have it well nigh finishd in May which will be a great matter. The pirate & Nigel are nearly quite notified. I am tiring for the Byzantine books. Yours very much

W. S.
24 March 1830 BOWHILL
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I suppose this will find you in the midst of your bales and bundles for 1st. April. When you are something quiet I will like to know how you come on. I have four volumes nearly ready for dispatch but will not send them till some things are perfect. I mean the pirate and Nigel both of which are tolerably notified. I still hope to have the whole for the Trustees by Midsummer. The Poetry is nearly finishd. James tells me it stays for paper & that he is guiltless of delay. We must get out now if possible.

I find the pills of great advantage and walk every day. I wish the shop were at the distance of Huntly Burn that I might hear now [and] then how matters fadge but if There was any thing extraordinary you would let me know.

Pray when the Poetry is finishd will J. B. & you solemnize it by a trip here it would do you both good. The title page is a matter of some delicacy how to mention the new improvements " never made before " with[out] seeming to puff [it] as an entire new edition.

I suppose on the whole things hold on as they were.1 Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 March [1830]

I go to the Circuit tomorrow but return next day.

[Stevenson]
TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX TERRACE, REGENTS PARK

(11-312) JEDBURGH 1st. April 1830

(11-312) MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your kind letter and wish
(11-312) most heartily that it were in my power at expense of my
(11-312) character for stability to alter my resolution concerning
(11-312) staying at home this vacation. But always am bound
(11-312) by no laws either of Medes or Persians but by stern
(11-312) Necessity which has no laws at all but positively requires
(11-312) this sacrifice. I find I can do considerable things for
(11-312) myself by placing in the hands of the gentlemen who are
(11-312) trustees for my creditors the whole series of novels supplied
(11-312) with annotations &c and in a state ready for publication.
(11-312) It will then be an existing property having a great and

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 313

(11-313) direct value whereas while it is unfinished it is liable to be
(11-313) disappointed by the uncertainty of human life. I am
(11-313) encouraged to believe that my exertions will greatly
(11-313) accelerate the extrication of these affairs which will be a
(11-313) blessed consummation to all concerned and myself
(11-313) especially. I did not think it right therefore to postpone
(11-313) this necessary labour even to the flattering and seducing
(11-313) prospect of passing this spring amongst you all in London.

(11-313) I am afraid Mr Murray is rather sanguine. I would
(11-313) not in his case lay on above 5000 of the Doemonology till
(11-313) I saw how it moved for many things may happen to
(11-313) disappoint hopes founded on a good name and title. I
(11-313) mentioned to you I should reserve the right at a future day
(11-313) say some three or four years [hence] of including this with
(11-313) any uniform edition of my works which is a condition I
I intend to add to any future publication. I feel there will be difficulty to give novelty to the thing but we must try.

I am delighted with Sophias progress and hope it will bring her down to Abbotsford with summer. I am inexpressibly pleased with the manner in which Johnie has hitherto endured the weather. Tell him I have Nectanabus 1 and Marion ready to relieve the donkeys whenever he comes down. Besides in case of need Nimrod has got a freind companion and assistant as tall as himself named Bran and worthy of the appellation so they might mount Johnie and Walter very well instead of paniers and cuddies. I was down yesterday at Chiefswood where they have finishd a very nice alteration.

The weather here has been for several days soft and genial but yesterday & today have been an odious exchange of sunshine with sleet and frost wind and I am now sitting with my feet thrust under the fender in despair of preserving radical heat.

I am truly sorry for what you tell me of Lady Byrons intention. What she has hitherto done was perhaps unavoidable and was stated in a very moderate and matronly manner. I cannot conceive the motive of now departing from that prudent reserve for which every human being of common sense gave her compleat credit during her husbands lifetime or why these reproaches should be directed against his ashes which were not pourd on his living head. I doubt also whether Tom Campbell be sufficiently a man of the wor[ld]d to know in what manner and tone such a controversy ought to be conducted. Byron is dead to be sure and that may diminish 2 the inconvenience to the Editor. But I do not
cannot believe that Lady Byron has acted well in departing from the dignified path which she had so long pursued and I own I am sorry very sorry for it.

As for Miss Crumpe she is not a thing to be forgotten and I am astonishd at Tom Campbell who is no such chicken as to be taken in by her. He wrote to Jeffery request[ing] mercy for some other trash. Lord in heaven that a man should make a fool of himself in such a cause. Walter used to be a gallant of the lady's some ten or twelve years ago and she then shewd a little failure and repair of her charms. Well I can only say with Win Jenkins I vow he would fain have a bird that gives such a price for an owl. Publick affairs I have ceased to think much about and only hope they will consider that the country is by all good citizens despaird of once every twenty years by all men claiming a title to the least knowlege on the subject and has always hitherto righted of her own accord without much assistance from the crew and sometimes when their strength was employed in a direction that would have swampt her. She recoverd with them in spite of their 2 teeth. I am of old Mr Merrythoughts occas[i]on and think that use makes perfect and that the world will be always like the figures of Indian tumblers now falling upon their noses and now jumping up again. I am far more afraid of the country suffering from being practised upon by quack remedies than from her natural constitution failing her. Leave Commerce time to shake itself clear of the thousand bonds which hamper her and she will find much better ways of disposing of her own.
wealth than any statesman can point out for her.

My own thoughts are turning a good deal on the proposed alterations in the Court of Session and the way in which they may affect myself. I shall be well enough pleased to retire on any decent terms, others I fancy they cannot propose to one who has been twenty six years in my present office and more than thirty in publick service from my being made sheriff of Selkirkshire. So I will

leave the matter to the Diva Fortuna who has many a time done much better for me than I could have undertaken to do for myself. God send us all a merry meeting. Violet has been our guest till Monday when she left being recalld by her mother. Tell Sophia that she must call on the Duchess of Buccleuch at Priory Gardens. I dare say Lady Louisa would give her the benefit of her countenance if she plays shy but she is a very amiable person and not at all terrible. The Duke in consulting his own taste has made a very sensible choice for his happiness. Of course I hope you will contrive to come all together and make up for the disappointment of this spring. I will be in great anxiety till I know when you mean to make your flight northward. You will of course come with the purpose of staying with us till Chiefswood is properly arranged. I have never seen it more beautiful. The new plantations begin to mass with the old wood (firs) so as to produce a general effect. I remain affectionatly yours

WALTER SCOTT

Kindest Love to Sophia and all the children including Babie who I think will be cleverest of the party.
TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, NOTTINGHAM

JEDBURGH 1st April 1830

DEAR WALTER,—I received your letter written when you were on marching order. I conclude all the evolutions have been successfully performed and that you are presiding in Nottingham ready if necessary to convince

The spinners and the knitters in the sun
And the free maids that weave their thread with bones

on the necessity of reverencing his majesty's government.

I hope there is as little ground for discontent elsewhere as I see around me here where every man that is disposed to work will find employment. I am just now on the Circuit at Jedburgh where there are almost no cases a good account of the state of the country. One man was brought up for trial who was excessively crazy. He had been a lieutenant in the army but was now in the livery of pauperism. He pleaded hard for the privilege of drinking a bottle of wine during the judgment the extreme Cold he said rendering it necessary that he should have something comfortable before he was called upon for a defence. The judge ordered him a glass of water a word which he repeated with an inimitable tone of disappointment and disgust.

I hope on your various marchings & counter marchings Jane and you will come down as soon as you can after
12 July and pass as long time as you can with us at Abbotsford at which reunion Charles and the Lockharts will also I hope be present as they propose being down early in Summer or in July at latest. Remember I have not seen Jane for a very long time and am sincerely desirous of enjoying that pleasure once more. One never knows how soon an old horse may fall after it has given symptoms of dicing and that fit of giddiness was rather an awkward warning. It may have been and I hope it was entirely from the stomach as Dr Abernethy says but in the mean time it is a hint on what doubtful ground we stand.

When once Life's day draws near the gloaming.1

I must own that while I am desirous to secure as much of my familys society as I can I never had more [less ?] reason to believe that I may enjoy their society for many a day. I should [not] indeed desire like old Dr Somerville 2 the Historian to survive my 90th. year although I heard him perform services to day before the court with as much propriety and distinctness both of sense and pronunciation as ever I heard in my life.

I am sending up to Rokeby the terrier puppy which I bred up for Mrs. Morritt. Its tail ought to have a little taken off as soon as possible but as tastes differ I did not choose to authorize this decisive measure to be taken, so Mrs Morritt will direct in that matter according to her own pleasure. I have got another highland greyhound bred by Cluny Macpherson. He is almost a match for Nimrod. The same tawny colour and as high in the head and shoulder but the hide more shaggy and the
shape more slender rather upon the greyhound cast.

They make a noble appearance in attendance on one and are now great friends though at first I was fain to be mediator betwixt them by means of a pocket whip which I made a constant companion on our walks.

And so you are at Nottingham. There is one thing I should like to know about Nottingham which you may perhaps learn from some rusty old local antiquarian about the town. You may remember that the Adulterous Queen of Edward II who had deposed and murdered her husband was surprized in the castle of Nottingham by the conspirators who had determined to put a forcible end by seizing upon her person and that other paramour call'd Mortimer. The party employ'd on this service succeeded in penetrating to the Castle by a subterranean access which was long after known by the name of Mortimers Hole. Now I should like to know if any vestiges or recollections of this cavern or subterranean entrance remain at this day. I have an idea that the castle if existing at all is turn'd into the county jail & I conclude it would have shorten'd the period of confinement very greatly if Mortimers Hole had been suffer'd to exist.

The witty Bishop Corbett in James 1st's reign mentions I think Mortimers Hole in a ludicrous versified Journal call'd Iter Boreale. If I recollect he also abuses two wooden giants at the gates of Nottingham, a sort of guardian angels of the place for permitting [the downfall of the castle] and compliments at their expence the two gigantick sentinels of Bevis and Ascapart who guard the gate of Southampton whom he calls "good giants." If you meet as aforesaid any old potterer who can tell the history of his town You may indulge in your inquiries.

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 319
TO CHARLES SCOTT

JEDBURGH 1st April 1830

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am about to write a family packet and commence by you as the grand medium of communication.

I am much obliged to Lord Aberdeen who has behaved so handsomely in your matter after like a prudent person being cautious in pledging himself in a manner which might have occasioned disappointment. I am sure I need not point out to you the necessity of regulating your departure for Naples exactly according to his Lordships wishes and showing by your attention in this respect that it is not pleasure or convenience which induced you to wish to go abroad but health and [in] the first place the
desire of prosecuting your publick duty consistently
with that great article. I wish you to commence Italian
with a sensible teacher and possess yourself of a good
grammar and dictionary and study to get possession of
the language which is a very easy and extremely beautiful
one. It is of great consequence to possess some of the
leading rules of a language before you are plunged
amongst those by whom it is spoken. Davila and
Guicciardini 1 you will find very good historians though
their stile is verbose and languid owing to its prolixity.
There is an accuracy of detail which I think makes
amends for this.

When you have time I wish you would call on the
Duchess of Buccleuch and say you have my directions
to ask her Graces commands for Italy. She spoke of
having to purchase some marble tables there and I
suppose by using good advice your interposition might
be useful. It will at any rate be civil. I rejoice to hear
Sophia is better. I suppose she will be down in June or
early in July and that the Major may make an arrangement
so that all the family may meet at Abbotsford
before we separate in Autumn. I have added another
retainer to my establishment this last month a new
staghound calld Bran to the full as tall as Maida 2 but
made more slender and greyhound fashion. They make a
superb brace of attendants during my walks. I see none
of the distress round me of which papers and parliament
say so much only the ancient Cock a pistol 1 is at a pinch
among all our poor neighbours.

I am very sorry for the great disappointment Anne
and [I] have met with this spring but as self denial is
more surely than other sorts of virtue its own reward
I hope at this sacrifice which is a very considerable one
to find business press more light on me through the
summer. Besides I was a little alarmed lest that awkward
fit of loss of utterance should happen on the road where
I might have been at the mercy of blockheads perhaps
when my life or faculties might depend upon sound advice.

We had the Duke and Duchess here for two days and
repaid the visit at Bowhill which is the only news of
consequence. The Young Lady is extremely amiable
and shews an anxious wish to please and to be pleased
which seldom fails to be gratified.

This is rather a longer letter than usual for I am
writing in my quarters in Jedburgh where I have pitched
my tent at the house of one of the young Shortreeds death
having removed my old friend and acquaintance. Consider
what cash will be necessary before you go to Naples
as there must be sundry expences to face. I should like
for convenience to know the amount beforehand. I am
dear Charles always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT
[Law]

TO REVD W. M. HETHERINGTON, 274 GEORGE STREET,
EDINBURGH

SIR,—I am favourd with your letter which is well
expressd and sensible and yet asks for what is impossible
for me or any other individual to grant. The obstructions

of which you complain are not peculiar to yourself they
arise out of times by which you1 [are] a sufferer among many thousands. There have been fewer books sold this year passed than for many years before. I have to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the book you mention which I consider as very respectable but not quite as possessing that point of eminence which would make poetry again popular when circumstances had for a time put it out of fashion. I have no personal interest with any of the literary men of London except my son in law whom I will ask to look at your book and to take notice of it if it should meet his taste. This is all I can do for you for you are sensible that your work may have great merit yet not be precisely qualified to make a striking article in a review which for his own sake the Editor must make as numerous as possible. So that I really can not make a point in a matter of this kind but can only mention a wish to Mr Lockhart on your part for which I can by no means answer with his having it in his power to comply. I am Sir Your obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT
1st April [PM. 1830] JEDBURGH

[Mrs. Hetherington].

TO REVD. [W. M.] HETHERINGTON, 74 GEORGE STREET EDINBURGH

SIR,—In my letter of yesterday I omitted to state that although I have little hopes of finding means of selling the edition of pastoral poetry yet I may be very likely able to prevent or modify any inconvenient consequence to you in a pecuniary point of view by speaking on the subject to Mr Cowan the late Mr Constables trustee who
I am sure will not be disposed to distress you. If you think this of consequence I will apply so soon as you make me master of the circumstances. I am your obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

JEDBURGH 2 April [PM. 1830]

My direction will be Abbotsford Melrose as I leave this place today.

[Mrs. Hetherington]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am heartily glad to hear by your letter received yesterday that all is going on well. I approve of your dairy proceedings in the way of cream and also of your reprinting in London should that be necessary as probably it will not. I am glad I am to have the Byzantines though I trust I will get a copy of my own. The missing manuscript shall be looked for and I send back what came yesterday. Perhaps you will contrive to cast yourself here as you go to London there is a ready communication by Selkirk or Kelso to London & easy access to both. Beware of puffing which always argues that an author is turning shortwinded. It is like a horse becoming a roar[er]. The Magnum seems to keep her feet bravely and gives one a good deal of courage. Yours truly

Saturday [3d April 1830]

WALTER SCOTT
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I inclose a letter from John Murray on a subject requiring some recollection & decision and on which we are now likely to be pushd. I had always a good opinion of these Lives of Novelists & if we could not get them to ourselves I would rather Murray had them than Messrs. Tag Rag and Bobtail. But it is a question whether we ought not to keep them in which case I would let Murray know that if the property is sold I would be a bidder myself. Turn your thought what is to be done and I will thank you to let me know as soon as possible. I send you two volumes of Magnum one Note is wanted to complete two volumes more & I think I cannot be said to have been idle.

There are two or three ballads which may be added to Minstrelsy etc please to say whether they should be added now or hereafter. Yours ever truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Monday [5 April 1830]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1830

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR CADELL,—I doubt you are mistaken as to my having any interest in the Lives of the novelists. I wish it were not so but Lord Newton pointed in his Notes at assigning them to constables house so that my interest is gone and if Cowan sells them he sells exactly the right that was in me that is the privilege of making all use of the Lives except putting them to the novels which
was given to Robinson and Hurst and as I understand is now with Tegg. I think John Gibson will tell you this is the state of the case and I wait answering Murray till I learn whether we shall be bidding ourselves. You can not learn the truth of the fact except by enquiry but I would like to have your opinion and beg you will not wait for a parcel.

I have a letter from J. B. who is again in dismal dumps. I should think where mutual interests so strongly recommend union that two parties well qualified to accommodate might keep on friendly terms. My old friend John Irving has been here two days and leaves me this morning which has thrown me back a little. But I will soon send you three or four volumes which are nearly complete.

I should be loth to distress such an old friend as James Ballantyne for the reasons you are already aware of. I inclose a note for him which please forward. I am very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th March [April, 1830]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—Although I have very little time to spare I must write you about Ballantyne and his machines. He thinks you have discarded them eternally from the Magnum. I I conceive on the contrary that you only wished to keep him on the alert. In this you do very right and far from blaming I trust to you to keep him to his gallop. But having given him in his helpless condition...
so much encouragement to get machines to the Extent of 3000 at least it is not quite fair I think to turn short merely because every sheet is not the best possible I should deprecate such a step because it would be morally wrong and good cannot come of it. You seemed well pleased with the work when I was about leaving town & I do not think the volume No 10 is so much to be reprobated. It would be painful too to think that Cowans kindness should be thrown away & lost. I wish I confess that you could turn off some of your engravers who make a terrible expence and do less for the book than the printer but I know so little of the art that I had better hold my tongue. I shall not write this sort of letter to Mr Ballantyne because he ought not in any shape to consider himself as independent of your coundrol. But I put you in possession of my opinion and again express my conviction that if we should part with this poor man merely because we have the power of ruining him the good fortune which has hitherto attended us will not continue and we will not deserve that we should. You may take your own time & way of patching up matters with J. B. who is abundantly sensible of more danger than I believe you ever meant him in earnest. But my own personal feelings about him [apart] I think we could not easily fill up the advantages afforded by his extensive premises hands and power of rapidity. It compensates a great deal that the engine canna get drink.

In a word I hope to hear we are all at one again and working full tide. When you come to the Legend of Montrose I wish to send two copies of the Legend one to John Gregorson of Ar[d]tarnish 2 Morven & [one] to James
Stewart of Ardvoirlich. Some Highlander will know the direction. Ardtornish is on the sound of Mull not very far from Oban. I should think Perth was the nearest civilized place to Ardvoirlich.

I was wet to day most completely by a most formidable thunder storm. The lightning was so near as to terrify my dogs and one clap of thunder startled me for a moment the peal followd the glare so closely and loudly.

I shall not wish to worry you about coming here but will wait till your convenience is quite suited. If you settle for London I shall be in hopes to see you. Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 8th March [April 1830]

TO JOHN IRVING

MY DEAR IRVING,—As you expressed anxiety about the loss of Mr. Bran I take this opportunity of proofs going to town to inform you that the gentleman went to Mr Pringle of Clifton's House at Haining, and fortunately instead of going to the Deerpark directed his course to the Kennel and astonisht the various animals of his own species by his large dimensions. He was brought back yesterday after being treated with all manner of Hospitality, so that there is not the slightest token of regret to attach to the recollection of your very kind visit, which very much obliged Your old crony

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Sunday morning [11th April 1830]

My daughter sends kind compliments.

[Lockhart Papers, Nat. Lib. Scot.]
TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have your letter and I think I can perceive the difference of printing which you mention. I certainly agree that [you do well] in pressing James Ballantyne on the subject of the discharge of his duty as he is sometimes a little indolent but on the other hand I do not consider his errors as so great as to withdraw the work from him which would be ruin to him and his family and a considerable loss to poor Cowan who has acted generously upon the occasion. Between your very necessary apprehensions for the book and a sense that those who have the power of using 2 others ought to use it as rarely and with as much caution as possible I have written Mr Ballantyne a letter last night in which I set before him the necessity of his being his own friend and making himself compleat master of his gimerack the machine. I desired him also to take Mr Cowans advice and get this matter settled somehow amicably with such assurances of better work in future as may satisfy you. When we were all in distress we would not have been pleased that those who had the command in some degree of our destiny should [have] exerted their power rudely & though I do not pretend to be better than other folks I have the respect for the precept that commands us to do as we would be done bye.

I am sure I may expect from my colleagues that they will give me as little of this species of trouble as possible since it interferes seriously with my labours. In testimony
that these are unintermittent I send three volumes of
Magnum continuing the list down to the thirty fifth
inclusive.

The Advocates bill hold[s] out some prospect of my
retiring but I fear I must sacrifice one fourth or rather
one third of my professional income say \[ 333, \] yearly.
If I give up so much hard cash do you think that the
literary employment of five additional months may not
[be] compensated that being the time which will be
returnd on my own hand. As to the publick they would
get so far as I am concernd one life nearer their system
and instead of paying me \[ 1300 \] for holding an office in
which I am declared under necessary [sic]1 they allow me
to retire with an income one third minus. My health is
greatly better here and my habits of exercise more easily
maintaind. As you are and are likely to be much interested
in my pursuits I think it right to ask your opinion
whether I should not make an attack on Mr Peele to
obtain my superannuation which my adventure in winter
gives me a fair tide to do. I cannot but think that with
reviews and occasional things I would makeup the \[ 330, \]
per annum fast enough. At the same time Help is a
good dog but hold fast is a better. I should like to know
your opinion about this business. I am now come to
that period of life that literary Fortune like other females
is sometimes apt to turn her back on a man and you know
better than any one the risk of trusting to her. I have

indeed to add that the expense of a house in Edinburgh
change of residence etc would be saved in a great measure.

To return to this cursed business of Ballantyne. I do
not want to take him from under your management. I
(11-330)only wish to save him from the actual ruin which seems
(11-330)to be the consequence of giving him up. I should think
(11-330)there might be other business for these engines though
(11-330)they do not do the Magnum.

(11-330)I was out two days since in a heavy thunderstorm well
(11-330)wett of course & once the thunder was so directly above
(11-330)me that I started at the clap. A house in Melrose was
(11-330)struck not the Abbey thank heaven.

(11-330)I suppose if I get the whole Magnum ready by Midsummer
(11-330)the Creditors as Mr Dickinson was kind enough to
(11-330)propose will relax their hold on some part of my property.
(11-330)I am very truly yours               WALTER SCOTT

(11-330)ABBOTSFORD 12 April [1830]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(11-330)ABBOTSFORD, Easter Monday [12 April] 1830

(11-330)MY DEAR SKENE,—The London people wrote me a long
(11-330)time ago for countenance and assistance to their plan,
(11-330)which I declined, alleging truly that I was pledged to
(11-330)you on the subject. They wrote again, about a month
(11-330)ago, that they did not consider their publication 1 as
(11-330)interfering with yours, wished to send me a copy, etc.,
(11-330)which letter I left unanswered, thinking it sufficiently
(11-330)replied to by my first. I cannot presume to give advice
(11-330)about the advertising, and Cadell is best counsellor in
(11-330)that case. You might surely hint that you was the real
(11-330)Simon Pure, and had your scratchings, which are from
(11-330)the Cock Lane Ghost himself. But I am quite unacquainted
(11-330)with the best way of saying this. A positive
controversy with people of their description is always a scrape. I am glad you have taken Fast Castle. If I could get to Lord Napier's he would let me have some curious matter for illustration, a contract between the famous Napier of Merchiston (Logarithm) and John Logan of Fast Castle about raising the Devil.

I do not believe these English folks can tell what Castles I meant, since I do not know them myself.

Here has been a smart thunderstorm. I was in the wood the whole time, and though I am no great starter, one clap was so close above me that I attempted a superb entrechat in the height of my astonishment. It struck, as afterwards learned, a house in Melrose.

Bran from Badenogh is in high favour. He was lost for a day, but very judiciously found himself strayed he went to the best house in his neighbourhood, which was Haining, where he was most hospitably received. Thank Heaven he did not find out the deer park.

Anne acquaints me that you are looking this way with the lady and young folks. I wish you would include the 19th current in your visit, as the Strange family talk of coming that day. Suppose, to evade the encounter of posthorses, you come next Saturday 17th, or any other day more convenient in the end of this week, Monday next being the 19th. Always yours, with best regards to Mrs. Skene and family,

WALTER SCOTT
TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-331)DEAR SIR,—I received your letter which sets all exactly
(11-331)at rights concerning James for certainly I feel with you
(11-331)that he trusts too much to his Subordinates and while I
(11-331)am heartily disposed to do an old friend good I am not

332 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-332)inclined that he should have the means of doing us harm.
(11-332)Perhaps in dealing with so sensitive a person your straight
(11-332)forward proceeding may be a little [harsh ?] for when he
(11-332)gets startled he imagines wonders & horrors of no ordinary
(11-332)description. I am fixd to make the surrender & think it
(11-332)the most likely thing that it will be accepted of but Mr
(11-332)Peele may think otherwise—We will try.

(11-332)When the dramas come out you will send a volume to
(11-332)the Duke of Buccleuch the patron stating when the
(11-332)whole 12 will be supplied as from publishers. Also do
(11-332)not omit the King through Sir William Knighton as usual.

(11-332)I reinclose the unchristend letter properly addressd and
(11-332)add packet to James with a catalogue to balance them.
(11-332)Yours very truly

(11-332)WALTER SCOTT

(11-332)Wednesday ABBOTSFORD [14 April 1830]
[Stevenson]

TO THE RT. HON. ROBERT PEEL
MY DEAR SIR,—The Advocates Bill reachd me some days since and after some consideration it seems [to] go far to affect my present situation that as vacancies occur two shall be struck off the number of the present Clerks of Session. In other words it is the object to reduce them to four without the two Jury Clerks or six including them. In these circumstance[s] finding myself a kind of MacBeth of a clerk who can have no successor I am desirous if it can be admitted to tender my resignation upon such superannuation as I may be found entitled to claim for my passd long and constant services. The publick would thus be relieved in proportion to the difference between the full salary and the superannuatio and I should be permitted to conclude my life without official labour which has of late become burthensome to me. I will as shortly as possible state my service in the office & the circumstances which induce me to retire at a period when these services have become superfluous to the system of the court.

I was named one of the principal Clerks of Session conjointly with the late Mr George Home in 1806 as assistant & successor I doing the duty of the office and he receiving the emolument which was then a frequent arrangement where the successor did not pay a large sum of Money generally about 4000., I served more than five years on this leonine agreement.1 Finally however the law was alterd. Superannuations were introduced and one of them was conferred on Mr Home which admitted me to the emoluments of my office. I only mention this to show you that the office was acquired by an onerous transaction which cost me five or six of the best years of my life equal surely to as many thousand
(11-333)pounds. It is held under the great seal.

(11-333)I may truly say that since my appointment no one has
(11-333)discharged his duty and sometimes that of his brethren
(11-333)with more regularity than myself. Mr Joseph Hume I
(11-333)think said in the House that I amused myself with literary
(11-333)composition at the board which is not only totally false
(11-333)but absolutely impossible. I may have written a private
(11-333)letter but only when the court was busy about some of
(11-333)my brethren cases but even this was very difficult considering
(11-333)the nature of what was going on. I can safely refer
(11-333)myself to my Superiors the Judges & to all who have had
(11-333)occasion to observe the management of my office whether
(11-333)I have not for the space of twenty four years carefully and
(11-333)regularly discharged my duties. In fact I have always
(11-333)thought the affected contempt of ordinary business
(11-333)assumed by literary men of a former age was unmanly
(11-333)and unworthy and have endeavoured to act upon these
(11-333)sentiments. I am now to mention the circumstances
(11-333)which render at present the duties of my office which are

334                 LETTERS  OF                         1830

(11-334)regular though not of a heavy description more burthensome
(11-334)than usual.

(11-334)I am not old being born in August 1 1771 but I have
(11-334)lived an active life & had a good deal of tear and wear.
(11-334)My constitution naturally very strong has within this last
(11-334)year or two given me hints that it is worse of the wear.
(11-334)I cannot mount on horseback and my walks are very
(11-334)much limited and performed with fatigue and pain. Two
(11-334)months since I was attackd after breakfast by a species of
(11-334)fit which deprived me of speech and even intelligence.
(11-334)I recoverd on being bled and otherwise severely handled.
(11-334)The medical men seemed a good deal alarmd lest the
attack was paralytic but inclined to hope it might be from the stomach only. This was the principal reason why I did not come to town this spring & in truth I have some alarm lest when I am called to pay the debt which I am not fool enough [to] be afraid of it may be called upon from me by installments as it was from my poor father who for about a year [was] confined to his chair with his faculties greatly impaired before he obtained his final release. This I suppose will afford a sufficient reason for my wishing to retire from my official duties if it can be consistently allowed and it is clear the public will be the gainer by my doing so. [As] I am willing to make sacrifices to make my retirement a saving to the country and must consider my services as superfluous there seems no objection to the retirement I propose. But as I should wish to be regulated by your opinion on the subject I would first wish to know whether you may not have objections which do not occur to me. I will therefore write to no other person except one gentleman on the subject till I hear from your kindness whether the object be in your opinion attainable.

About the amount of compensation I am not disposed to be very greedy. Four or five years ago I should have been utterly indifferent but I lost a very large sum of money by the bankruptcy of two bookselling houses. I have wrestled stoutly with the world however and cleared a great many of those incumbrances and if I have life and health for six or seven years I have little doubt of clearing the whole, a work which will be considerably anticipated if the proposition in this letter shall be acceptable. As to any defalcation in my disposable revenue I must make it up by saving the expenses of my town residence & living.
constantly here where we have beef mutton fish and game
besides plenty of forage for the horses at our own
command.

To conclude with a horse quotation Solve jam senescentem.
I am most truly and respectfully my dear Sir your most
faithful & obedient Servant            WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 14 April [1830] (2)

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR,—I am induced to trouble you on a
matter of great consequence to myself, and which, therefore,
calculating on your unwearied goodness, I hope you
may not think altogether uninteresting.

By the Advocate's Bill for making various alterations
in the Court of Session, he proposes to lay aside two of
the principal Clerks of Session, suffering them to die out
without renewing them. Now, in the state of my health,
which is much more precarious than I could wish, having
had an awkward fit in spring, somewhat like a paralytic
affection, and which was treated by the physicians as
such, I am desirous to resign my office, on receiving such
a superannuation allowance as my twenty-four years'
service may seem to deserve. The public will be relieved
of me in proportion to the difference between the full
emoluments of the office and said superannuation. I am
more inclined to make this proposal to Government,
that I find myself much better since I have been taking
great exercise and enjoying good air in this place. It would also give me leave to execute with due attention the periodical work which his Majesty did me the distinguished honour to patronise by permitting it to be inscribed to him. I must make economy fill up the difference, in which I do not fear succeeding.

Now, my dear sir, as I am asking nothing to shock economy, but, on the contrary, am offering a considerable saving to the nation, being the difference between a clerk on full salary and a superannuated officer, which may be from three hundred to four hundred pounds a-year, I think I may hope such a claim may be listened to, as they only lose the service of an officer whom they have in some degree considered superfluous, since he is to have no successor. I am by far the longest in office of any of my brethren, all of whom have been appointed long since my nomination in 1806; and I served five or six years without salary, which may come to about as many thousand pounds. I am therefore in possession of an evident right, and ought to be considered as having some precedence of these, in any favour to be shown to any one of our body over the rest.

It would be highly improper in me to suppose that a matter connected with one no more important than myself could be fit to interest his Majesty's attention; but having received so many marks of distinction from his Majesty, I may be permitted to hope his uniform benevolence towards me will dispose him to concern himself in some degree, whether the old litterateur whom the King has delighted to honour shall continue to turn the wheel till he die in the harness, or shall be
allowed a remission from his labours of detail, which are no longer of any use.

I have only to add, that my attention to business has been of the most accurate description, as all the judges and persons connected with my department would testify if necessary. I saw it reported that Joseph Hume said I composed novels at the clerk’s table; but Joseph Hume said what neither was nor could be correct, as any one who either knew what belonged to composing novels, or acting as clerk to a court of justice, would easily have discovered. My plan is to go a little way on the Continent, if my health will permit, especially as your protege, Charles, has been appointed attache to Naples,—a kind action of Lord Aberdeen, the lad being very unwell with the rheumatism.

I beg pardon for inflicting my tediousness upon you, and will conclude my homily as I did one of this date to Mr. Peel, Solve equum senescentem. I have the honour to be, My dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 14 April, 1830.

I need not add my dutiful request, that whether you think it necessary or proper to mention this matter to his Majesty, or not, you will have the goodness to place at the royal feet my hearty and sincere wishes for his health and prosperity.

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]
SELKIRK

[Extract]

(11-338) DEAR WILLIE,—I have been much concerned on finding myself obliged to subscribe a warrant of sale against poor James Hogg. I am truly sorry for it, but have no power to oppose my feelings to the course of my direct duty. I have desired Mr Lacy to name as busy a day as he consistently can in hopes there may be a supersedere from town.

(11-338) You mentioned that the Duke has good securities; surely it would be better for them to pay the money and put off the sale. I see no other chance but on that or the success of an application to the Duke as to which I am doubtful for the Duke seemed to have made up his mind upon the subject and I saw no chance of being of service. . . . Yours truly, WALTER SCOTT

(11-338) ABBOTSFORD Saturday, 17 Apl. [docketed 1830]

(11-338) John Swanston thinks Col. Fergusson will still become the tenant, notwithstanding the restriction which I am inclined to adhere to as I think black cattle on that ground would do much damage.

(11-338) Tuesday
[Abbotsford Copies]

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 339

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREW SQUARE, EDINBURGH

(11-339) DEAR SIR,—I have received your interesting letter. I think you are quite right in admitting the trade to the
advantage of Credit in the back volumes which begin to get numerous and heavy. I see you had written before receiving mine of yesterday by the Carlisle mail with 1st. Volume of Quentin Durward. I hope to send the second with this note. I thought it one of the worst of the sett but upon going over it I think it a good one though rather for the foreign market.

I trust James's affair is all made up & have explain'd to him that he must not be thin skind. We have all to work hard enough without idle discussions.

I will be happy to see Mr Bowring if he comes on this day (thursday) but would have been better pleased with friday when the Skenes propose to be here so that I do not lose a day. But he is a clever man and I will be glad to see him either day he chooses.

I am very glad you have agreed with Miss Ferriar. The property is as good as any of the kind and she is an excellent woman.

I draw on you for 20., & if I get the necessary shall inclose receipts in Exchequer for about 150., payable about the 25 Current. If I do not get the stamps in time I will send them by the next parcell.

I am almost sorry you do not go yourself to town but conceive many things may render it more convenient to send my friend Mr Shaw.

I have still seven volumes of the novels besides Anne of Geierstein and Chronicles of Canongate of which I would be the better of interleavd copy from you. I would
like they had the whole before them in Midsummer when
I think the Creditors having a certain fund of rapid sale
before them should release their hold on me in some
degree. But let this be at their own pleasure.

friday

Dr. Bowring has been here—a very agreeable man.
My letters from London threaten failures among the
trade & I find he has some idea of the same kind. So
there will be advantage in caution in your dealings.

I inclose the stamps for receipt and am Always yours

ABBOTSFORD 23 April [1830]         WALTER SCOTT

There is still a note wanting to the inclosed about
William de la Marck.

[Stevenson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

DEAR SIR,—I had your packet of yesterday with a letter
announcing I may hope to see James & you either this
week or next. We are quite at leisure nobody but the
Skenes here. We must look for a little failure in the
sale of the back volumes of the Magnum it begins to draw
a long tail but I do not fear it will do. I return the
Telemaque with a memorandum referring to the passage
required for the Introduction. If James chuses Sunday
we will give him his gospel liberty of going to church
and performing all the right thing & put off our seculars
so far as he is concernd till next [day?]. If you say
Saturday sennight without shocking his conscience it
will suit very well. We shall learn by & bye how the
poetical kites fly. You will remember the Dukes full
copy of the works of course. Always yours

Wednesday [28 April 1830] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO [JOHN] STRANG 2

[May 1830]

DEAR SIR,—Your very obliging letter with an account
of Dugald Grahan 3 immediately induced me to give
up all thoughts of meddling with him and leaving the
whole of the subject in the hands of a gentleman so much
better acquainted with his history. I had always a
suspicion he was a Jacobite, though his rank as a municipal
officer in Glasgow seemed to render it impossible.
Neither had I the least idea of his being the author of so
much of our Bibliotheque Bleue as you ascribe to him,
containing unquestionably several very coarse but
ecessarily meritorious pieces of popular humour. The
Turnimspike alone was sufficient to entitle him to
immortality. I was in my early youth a great collector
of these chapbooks, and have six small volumes of these
bought before I was ten years old, comprehending most
of the more rare and curious of our popular tracts. I
would willingly collate any of them you may think of
republishing [in] the Opera Dugaldi. I had an idea that
the history of Buckhaven 1 was before his time but I daresay
I am mistaken.

You will consider me therefore, Dear Sir, as altogether
resigning my purpose of republishing Grahame's history,
and I hope I may find something better for the Maitland
Club. I am, Dear Sir, Your sincere humble Servant

[WALTER SCOTT]
[Williams]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

DEAR CHARLES,—I have your kind letter and will send
you 20 or 25, so soon as I get to Edinburgh. As my
engagements require a great deal of caution it cannot

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

be more. I should imagine some of your young friends
who have been abroad or your enquiries concerning the
freight from London to Naples will give you a better idea
of the necessary expense of your voyage than Mr Skene
who travels with a large family. We will be happy to
see you in the summer. I apprehend you could hardly
have been accommodated in Shandwick place when the
Lockharts & children were with us. Abbotsford will
hold us all even if we had not Chiefswood for a chapel
of Ease.

You say nothing about your studies yet I think some
previous attention to Italian highly prudent & advantageous.
I inclose two letters which I request you will
get afloat for the continent. One is for a Baron
Fahrenburgh [...] Post Master General at Carlsruhe the other
for our Madrid envoy. You should offer Sir William
Knighton your service if he has any thing to do at Naples.
Do not omit this by letter or otherwise. You are much obliged to him and civility is the only way you have to shew [it].

There is a cubbish neglect of one's friends which arising out of a sort of bashfulness is in fact construed into want of manners and ingratitude. Learn to avoid this. You belong to a profession where good breeding is essential.

I cannot write more just now for Eheu! we set out for town tomorrow just when Abbotsford is coming into leaf life and song. I must therefore subscribe myself in haste for though the post is not going off I am—& so rest Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 May 1830.

[Law]

TO [JOHN] MCDIARMID I

SIR,—I have not heard from you any particular wish of Mrs. Burns respecting the proceedings in India. I therefore thought it best to dispatch some ten days since a letter to Lord Dalhousie who I am sure will attend to it from his respect to his native country, his regard to the genius with which Burns adorned [it] and with whom old and sincere friendship entitled me to use some freedom. I assure [you] the case, so interesting in itself has lost nothing by coming through my hands and I only sincerely hope that the event will be as agreeable to Mrs. Burns as every Scotsman must sincerely hope. I have to apologize for having forgotten the particular name of the Journal which you conduct with zeal and spirit and
am afraid [of] making a mistake. I am your obedient humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINH. 10 May 1830.

[Brotherton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am rejoiced to find that you have at last fixd the day of your coming. I send Ballantyne copy for the Letters on Doemonology and the cart from Abbotsford groans with a box or rather chest of the necessary books so unless the Devil throws them into the Tweed as they must necessarily be at his Disposal there will be no stop at the press. I shall not remonstrate further concerning the quantity but leave it to Mr Murray's decision hoping it will be for the best. I am looking with anxiety for Mr Peeles decision whether I shall flitt or sit on the new Court of Session as modified by the Advocates Bill. As they have declared that two of the Clerks shall not be filld up in the event of death I should think it [would] suit their views to accept my resignation on a superannuating allowance. It is clear that whatever difference may be between such Superannuation & my full salary which would be one fourth or probably one third of my whole salary the difference would be saved to the publick. Supposing that two thirds of my salary was retaind I should lose 430, but the rent of the House in Edinr [the cost] of journies to and from town would nearly balance this deficiency without putting very much value upon the redemption of my time which may be accounted valuable and the latter years
My life would be most happily and suitably passed at Abbotsford in Country air and with country occupations.

I left the castle of Conundrum yesterday multum gemens. All was [in] high beauty and Chiefswood like Blow bladder street in the farce had its full share of charms.

Bogie has been sowing annuals and the grass is coming on finely. No person remembers so much grass to welcome the lambs into the world. Adieu my dear Lockhart give my best love to Sophia and all the bairns not excepting little Whippity Stourie. We expect much to hear concerning My Lord Mayor in his State coach all very fine as story books say. We will make room for you at Shandwick place as last year and I will have a cart in to remove your effects from Edinburgh to Chiefswood.

Always Yours

W SCOTT

12th May 1830

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REGENT'S PARK

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your letter 1 this day received namely Wednesday 2 gave me the greatest pleasure on account of the prosperous intelligence which it gives of your own advancing prospects. I therefore hasten to answer it while my letter may find you in London. The having saved so respectable a sum during your labour of twelve months is even less gratifying in itself than that the simple fact of being above the world argues that most necessary article of prudence and arrangement which promises in future a proportional increase. For it is an old and true saying that the habit of keeping a wise
measure between the outgoings and incomings requires but a beginning and that the actual realizing 100 over an annual income infers almost the certainty of making a fortune. I trust Sophia will have the good sense to abet your great exertions for your family by that oeconomy which consists in strict regularity not sordid parsimony. I need not say that in considering the proposed employment of your money I take it for granted that you have looked to the income of future years before thinking of disposing of the profits of a successful one in a manner which cannot be supposed to produce positive or direct advantage but may rather argue some additional degree of expence.

But this being premeditated I cannot help highly approving of your going into parliament especially as a member entirely unfettered and left to act according to the weal of the publick or what you conceive such. It is the broad turnpike to importance & consequence which you as a man of talents in the full vigour of your youth ought naturally to be ambitious of. The present times threaten to bring in many opportunities when there will & must be opportunities of a man distinguishing himself and serving his country. To poor old Scotland you may do a great deal of service merely by pointing out what every Scotsman knows—except our unworthy or timid representatives. We are suffering cruelly by the last act enlarging the class from which jurors are selected. In the great case of Dundonald last week where there was a very nice question of evidence a journeyman mason working at 2/- a day was one of the assize and at one of the South circuits a man who had got a citation as a jurymen came under the idea he was himself to be a subject of trial for
some unknown crime such was his accurate knowlege of
the business in hand. Some of these things an active man
might put to rights and if he was careful of his facts gain
credit corresponding.

As to go into the House without speaking would be useless
I will frankly tell you that when I heard you speak
you seemd always sufficiently up to the occasion both in
words and matter but too indifferent in the manner in
which you pressd your argument and therefore far less
likely to attract attention than if you had seemd more
earnestly persuaded of the truth & importance of what
you have been saying. I think you may gain advantage
from taking this hint. No one is disposed to weigh any
mans arguments more favourably than he himself does
and if you [are] not considerd as gravely interested in
what you say & conscious of its importance your audience
will not be so.

I believe this Bill if it goes on will carry me off. They
say they wish to reduce the clerks of Session to six instead
[of] eight as they now stand including the two clerks of
the Issues. Now Sir Robert Dundas & I being the two
oldest become in this way supernumeraries whose places are
not to be filld up with successors when we drop [out] and
as what might be acceptable to the framers of the bill we
have stated ourselves as very willing to resign our offices
instantly upon a superannuation. The statesmen will
instantly bring their establishment to their proper number
and the government will be improved (which [is at]
present the principal point) to the amount of the difference
between our superannuations and our full salarys which
will be one 4th at least. I shall make up the deficit one
moiety by the saving the expence of a town house and,
travelling to and fro another by the gaining six months
of additional time for labour.

This is all at present. We long inexpressibly to see you
all. Old Raeburn is dead at last. He seemd oddly
enough to die for regret of my Aunt to whom the old
gentleman had been no kind husband and yet never held
up his head after she died. It will be proper you be in

mourning for ten or fourteen days though there is little
to mourn for. There was mor[e] loss at Sheriff Muir.
Love to Sophia and the brats.

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 20 May 1830

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter which was very
acceptable though long of coming. You forgot to tell me
any thing about Mortimers hole after which I enquired.
I am glad you left Nottingham without having occasion
to try the experiment of Sir Toby how to draw three
souls out of the body of one weaver. Poor old Raeburn
cannot help feeling his departure as the loss of something
I can remember my whole life.3 I suppose Hugh will come
down to his fathers funeral in which case I shall see him
there next Monday as I intend to go to see the last ceremony.

It is odd that though he was so unkind to my aunt as
not to see her for a year together yet he never held his head
up after her death & seemd to follow her to the grave as
it were by a sort of sympathy one cannot call it affection
nor apparently trace it to any ordinary feeling.
Maxpopple I suppose will be sharp [?] tied up.

You are now within the reach of much that is curious
and I think you should not neglec t seeing what is remarkable

in your own country. Coningsburgh Castle is a
great curiosity. It is a Saxon edifice originally though
augmented by the Normans and bears in its main features I
mean the Keep and the buttresses 1 a certain resemblance
to the singular buildings calld in Shetland and in the
Hebrides Duns where the lodgement for the garrison
was excavated in the thickness of the wall. In Coningsburgh
there are remains of the same stile greatly improved
on. The peak you will of course see and besides the cave
you must visit the Speedwell mine which as a mine sped
extremely ill but as a curiosity is scarce to be matchd.
After a shaft for two or three hundred yards they (the
workmen) burst into an immense natural cavity where a
subter[ra]nean river came from God knows where and fell
into a bottomless abyss. One is astonishd at the enterprize
with which these daring miners applied the water
thus unexpectedly discoverd to flood their own drift and
thus obtaind the service of boats instead of horses for their
subter[ra]nean carriage. A rocket does not apparently
reach the top of this immense cavity and the depth is
unfathomable. They threw down all stuff which the[y]
wrought out of the drif[t] and did not diminish to any
thing that could be discernd its immense depth. Do not
omit this sight at the inn you get guides rockets blue lights
& all that is necessary. I mean the little inn at Castleton.
There is another magnificent show about six or seven
mile down the valley from Castleton which I would give
a little money to visit again. It is a place called Haddon
Hall with some of the most interesting remains of antiquity
I have seen anywhere giving a most singular and rather
uncomfortable view of our ancestors accommodations worth
a thousand essays on the subject. Everything is clumsy
and gigantic from the salting trough which resembles a
clumsy canoe to the stairs which consist of solid blocks of

1830                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      351

huge beams not sawn into planks but formed of square
beams. You should not neglect to go to see it. Moreover
from my wish to find Jane some amusement who may
think caves and old castles are but "stupid bits" I send
you a line of introduction to Mrs. Arkwright the most
beautiful composer and delightful singer I ever heard
without exception. She is the daughter of my old friend
Mr Stephen Kemble the brother of John and Mrs Kemble
and married to one of Sir Richard Arkwright's sons, there
are two of them so for fear of mistakes you must find out
the right one whose extraordinary talents must make her
well known. Her husband has a great fortune. I saw
her often in London and she has sent me friends to whom
I was civil so that you paying your respects with my
introduction will only be [a] matter of course. You will
bless yourself to hear her sing.

About myself I think I am very likely to be put on half
pay. I suppose they will take $300 or $400, a year
from me and give me my liberty with my respect. If
they do which is very likely I will save $200 a year in
residence here journey-expenses and others & it will be
hard if I cannot make my deficit up from my additional
time may be we can get a frisk to the continent
I have proceeded in arranging my affairs and if I live with health three or four years will put me in easy terms with the world which is a comfortable reflection. I suppose you will think of Abbotsford in July. The Lockharts come down in the steam boat setting sail on the 26. John has been extremely successful this year & saved a good deal of money.

Not to baulk you of your kind intentions about the knife I send my original & favourite one which had the point broken some time ago it had the point slightly hooked not much. There were in the slits a gun picker & a pair of tweezers both lost. The merit of the saw form of the blade and length of the handle are beyon[d] appreciation excellent & the whole a sample of an excellent wood knife. I have put it in a small box made on purpose and Mr Cadell proposes to send it to his London correspondent who will have [it] forwarded to Sheffield by some faithful bookseller which is though a little detour the best way I can think of.

Adieu tell Jane how delighted I shall be to see her. I hope we shall be altogether once more. I am Dear Walter Affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 20 May [1830]

I send this a roundabout journey. Cadell sends it to his bibl[il]opolist Simkin in London who is to transmit to some worthy Bibliopolist in Sheffield but as my epistles are not gospels it signifies not much when they are
TO ALEXR. YOUNG, W.S., QUEEN STREET [EDINBURGH]

DEAR SIR,—I receivd your kind letter 1 and that of Mr Cresson which last I return. I am sorry to see him express so much feeling of pain on account of our friend Captain Halls book and I think some part of it will disappear on a second perusal after an interval. I am far from saying that Mr Cresson has not reason for some remarks and probably for any others that I am no judge of. But some allowance must be always made for the delicate and difficult task of making comparison between two nations who have so many things in common that they are apt to dispute with more keenness the comparative few on which they differ as religious sects are found to be most irreconcilably opposed to each other exactly in proportion to the trifling nature of the questions of difference. The American[s] are so like to the British the British to the American[s] that they have not much patience with each other for not being in all respects the same with each. Captn Hall I can assure Mr Cresson went out with the most favourable views of America and the same desire to paint things couleur de Rose as in his account of South America. This I know to be the case having spoke to him on the subject perhaps a preconceived wish to find every thing perfect is not the state of mind to avoid disappointment for when our expectations are highly raised the circumstances are apt to Disappoint us. Basil Hall I should call a good Whig but for that very reason I can easily conceive that I a staunch Tory as ever was hanged.
for whistling you're welcome Charlie Stuart might form
a much more agreeable society because I would or at
[least] ought to avoid subjects of controversy and I am
sure I would find gentlemen who would find more agreeable
topics which would offend neither. But a person
who did not feel the same check or retinue on his
conversation would I think be more apt than a more direct
opponent to get on painful subjects. Captain [Hall] has
also in an uncommon degree the habit of pursuing enquiries
time and place not always considered and like his
poor father pushes on direct to the point on which he
desires to be informed. I He is however a discriminating

and powerful writer and when such takes into consideration
the manners of another country there may be always
expected a certain advantage to the country criticized.
For example there was of old a certain philosopher called
Dr Johnson who came down to a wild northern region
called Scotland where he was regaled with the best they
had to give in hopes he would give a naming picture of
the beauties of the land. But the false loon being high
gravel blind as far as the beauties of landscape were
concerned saw no beauties at all but discerned an amazing
lack of trees and sundry tokens of poverty sluttish-ness
and laziness which he noted & censured very roundly &
contumeliously. Now when this appeared our dear
country men fell to crying shame and false hood and
other bad words & could they have got the Doctor under
their Andrew Ferraras he was in danger of being made
fit for the contents of a haggis. But when the first heat
was over the canny Scots discerned that the best mode of
vengeance was that which should wipe away the sense
of obloquy and thus it is to the Drs sarcasm that the Scots
owe the existence of the extensive woodlands of the

(11-353)for whistling you're welcome Charlie Stuart might form
(11-353)a much more agreeable society because I would or at
(11-353)[least] ought to avoid subjects of controversy and I am
(11-353)sure I would find gentlemen who would find more agreeable
topics which would offend neither. But a person
(11-353)who did not feel the same check or retinue on his
(11-353)conversation would I think be more apt than a more direct
(11-353)opponent to get on painful subjects. Captain [Hall] has
(11-353)also in an uncommon degree the habit of pursuing enquiries
(11-353)time and place not always considered and like his
(11-353)poor father pushes on direct to the point on which he
(11-353)desires to be informed. I He is however a discriminating

354 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-354)and powerful writer and when such takes into consideration
(11-354)the manners of another country there may be always
(11-354)expected a certain advantage to the country criticized.
(11-354)For example there was of old a certain philosopher called
(11-354)Dr Johnson who came down to a wild northern region
(11-354)called Scotland where he was regaled with the best they
(11-354)had to give in hopes he would give a naming picture of
(11-354)the beauties of the land. But the false loon being high
(11-354)gravel blind as far as the beauties of landscape were
(11-354)concerned saw no beauties at all but discerned an amazing
(11-354)lack of trees and sundry tokens of poverty sluttish-ness
(11-354)and laziness which he noted & censured very roundly &
(11-354)contumeliously. Now when this appeared our dear
(11-354)country men fell to crying shame and false hood and
(11-354)other bad words & could they have got the Doctor under
(11-354)their Andrew Ferraras he was in danger of being made
(11-354)fit for the contents of a haggis. But when the first heat
(11-354)was over the canny Scots discerned that the best mode of
(11-354)vengeance was that which should wipe away the sense
(11-354)of obloquy and thus it is to the Drs sarcasm that the Scots
(11-354)owe the existence of the extensive woodlands of the
celebrated Alexander Young and Walter Scott &c &c &c to say nothing of Sir Henry Stuart who teaches the full grown hamadryades to dance like figurantes in a ballet. In fact on all such occasions there is a disposition to defend the point attacked though it be in some degree indefensible. The report of the traveller is something like Abhorson's mystery. If it be too little the person who confers it thinks it large enough and if it be too liberal the party receiving it accounts it little enough  it requires time and patient perusal to discover which way the balance should be made to incline. Indeed though I heartily deprecate the ripping up the defects or imperfections of any country in an illiberal or insulting manner I am rather a friend to discussion of contested points between them with temper and arguments. If on finding arguments against the peculiar customs or laws of our country urged with decency and power of reason we still find that the attack is erroneous we gain no unimportant advantage by the advantage of proving that right by reason which we had previously believed to be so on authority. It is probable I should hope that both nations having so close points of resemblance in general matters may derive benefit from calmly collating their points of difference and perhaps they may both derive advantage from such an amicable discussion. Your excellent friend Mr Cresson would I am sure desire such an amicable discussion if likely to be followed with friendly results and an improvement of the principles of publick measures on both sides & Captain Hall I am positive did not write the censure which he has taken the liberty to use in some parts of his publication in any illiberal or insolent spirit of taunting our American countryman and brother. He cut down his work from an immense mass
of materials & it may well be that he has dwelt too much upon what he considers as imperfections in the American Constitution but [having] heard him speak very freely on the subject I think I can attest that he had no intention to bring bad humour or national prejudices into the discussion on such a subject though in some places he may inadvertently [have] fallen into error and at others expressd himself with too much severity or too much confidence in cursory observation.

As your well temperd and excellent correspondent gives more weight to my opinion than I could venture to claim I can have no objection to your transmitting to him any part of this letter which you may think apposite to the purpose only concluding that I see dissensions between us and the Americans as threatening infinite disadvantage to both Nations and offering no adequate advantage to either.

I am infinitely indebted to Mr Cresson for his keep sake which I will preserve with great care pray make my best thanks acceptable in return. I am dear Sir Always your truly obliged & faithful Servant

EDINBURGH 20 May 1830 WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I do not know what the waggish letter alludes to but the passage should be lookd at and the error removd. I dare say it can b[e].1
I wish you could lend me the new novel 2 by the Author of Pelham or any similar book to read in the carriage tomorrow. I will send for it before twelve as the chaise passes the door. I am always yours.

EDINR 21 May 1830. WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MISTRESS HUGHES,—I denied myself the pleasure of seeing my children and friends in London this spring in order to gather my health together a little more firmly for a town life is not very favourable to stomach complaints especially to one who is on a short visit and like to be much about in London. I think I have been the better of my self denial for two months of Abbotsford with daily walks have made me as stout as an old lion can well expect. We cannot be young again if we would and I feel disposed to say what perhaps is like the foxes judgement of the grapes that I would not if I could. My domestic establishment is increased by a Dog of Nimrod's kin as large but in make rather liker to the greyhound a most beautiful dog and well entitled to the Celtic name of Brann. He was bred on purpose for me by Cluny Macpherson the Chief of the Clan vourigh of course a high highland Chief. He is quite a puppy though Cluny tells me he has killed three deer and a roe perfectly good tempered & sociable with Nimrod Spice etcetera. He is a dog of such high spirit that in chasing half a dozen of
(11-357)deer he would not touch the last but never rested till he
turn'd the headmost stag who is generally thought the
finest & boldest so much for Mr. Bran the new favorite.
You see he is Ossianic even in name.

I am about it would seem to resign my official situation
if this Scottish Bill passes I become [a] supernumerary,
no very pleasant office to stand in and I think it is most
probable by some sacrifice in point of income I will be
permitted to retire upon a superannuation. Such is the
report at least and although I have no [doubt] that in
the present days of oeconomy ministers will drive a hard
bargain with me yet I may make up the difference of my
income by saving the expence of my house and residence
here in the summer & depth of winter and if I gain six
months free time it will be hard if I cannot make something
of it to balance my deficiencies. Besides I have some
desire to go abroad like the post horse in John Gilpin—

right glad to miss
The lumber of the wheels.

And at any rate Abbotsford is a snug residence with
plenty of walks in summer and of billets of wood in winter

& room enough for exercize without doors in good
weather and within doors when it is bad. At the same
time like the rest of the world when I find an object long
wished for become probable I cannot term it certain I [am]
beginning to feel misgivings. My profession & official
duties connected me with the world as far as they went
and prescribed a certain number of duties [?] which
required attention without demanding exertion. I have
seen other men miserable from laying down a routine of
this kind and I cannot help thinking I shall regret even

The drowsy Bench the babbling hall

and the whole employment of the day of Session the attendance of my Brownie who prepared my papers mended my pens and like the Brownie of old rime did every thing for me in the world without his principal having to reimburse him a duty which fell on the unfortunate litigants—the Society of my brethren excellent friendly men whom I prefer for general society to what they call a literary set as Gil Blas preferrd his commis to the poets of Fabrice will leave a blank to be fill[ed] up and I sometimes doubt if I shall love the country so much when I am at liberty constantly to reside there. But every thing is yet in dubio so do not say anything about it. The bill may not pass or passing they are not unlikely to drive a bargain with me which would be too sore to submit to for I am firmly resolved I will retain a sum large enough to keep me in case of illness or incapacity and if they will not grant it me the old story goes on for thank heaven my place is under the great Seal of Scotland and cannot be diminished unless [with] my consent, and so I am provided with philosophical reasons to be contented wag the world as it may.

I wish from my heart I could see my little Godson and send him with sincere affection my blessing.

Wayland Smith is certainly a monument of great antiquity. It is mentioned as a boundary in a Saxon charter before Alfrids time. ... I expect to see Sophia immediately.

She has turn[ed] quite a citizen attending all the
Lord Mayors festivities & John has been turning out too
and getting to be a rich fellow enough go to.

I must set off to the country to the funeral of my
relation the Laird of Raeburn a foxhunter of eighty years
odd. Yours Always my dear Madam 1 with great sincerity

EDINBURGH May 22. 1830 WALTER SCOTT

TO ANNA JANE CLEPHANE, TO THE CARE OF THE MOST
NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON

29 May 1830. EDINBURGH

MY DEAREST FRIEND,—You will not doubt that when
I received the unexpected and most melancholy news of
the loss of my accomplished, amiable and very dear
friend, Lady Northampton,2 I read your kind and considerate
letter twice over before being able to conceive
its contents, so very much was I stupified and confounded
at an event which was calculated to hurt me so deeply,
and the very possibility of which had never occurred to me
among all the evils which I had calculated upon as
possible. Her accomplishments, her wit, her talents, the
good humour which gilded all that she said or did, seemed
to warrant her as a Being which could not feel the touch
of years. The habit of considering Lord Northampton's
health as precarious seemed itself a sort of warrant for

hers. And yet it has pleased God that their marriage,
in which I had some share, has been dissolved in a manner so unexpected.

When I was able to comprehend the full force of the calamity my tribute of sorrow was the more fully paid, as I grieve little on ordinary occasions, and like neither the common display of grief or the ordinary topics of consolation. My thoughts when I could collect them, turned first on your excellent mother, and I reflected with no little pain on the manner in which she must have sustained such a blow in a foreign land, so prostrating in its consequences, so little to be expected, so much to be lamented. Mrs Clephane when I last saw her in the west possessed remarkably the quick and vivid feelings which rendered her so amiable, but which God knows augment the sense of every misfortune of life, and must have deeply embittered her sense of such overwhelming calamity. For myself, one of the most pleasing occupations which I had pland for the summer was to visit you all at Ashby Park, and seeing my regretted friend enter on those new duties of a rank which no one could have known better how to adorn and dignify. But it was not to be my good fortune to see her again, and recollections of the past must be a painful substitute for the hopes I had entertained. I thought how you too and poor Williamina are to bear this unexpected and heavy blow. You cannot but feel severely the loss of such a friend and companion, the loss of whom must be like losing half of yourself, and yet, my dear young friend, I cannot but hope that your deep sense of duty and accurate tone of thinking, have already induced you to seek in the discharge of the duties to your sister and mother which must devolve upon you, the only true alleviation for your own sorrow. You are, I am sure, too sensible to indulge barren grief however
deeply due for this great loss to a further pitch than
consists with the efforts necessary to support Mrs Clephane
and to assist Williamina. These sacrifices of selfish
sorrow, for such it must in the eye of philosophy be
termed, to the duties of real utility [are] always rewarded
by the sense of affliction being rendered more endurable
though not less severe. I was deeply obliged by your
kind letter written at a moment of such anxiety and
distress on your own part, and without it should have
learned the evil news which it contained in another and
most unpleasing manner. . . . My dear Miss Clephane
Your sincere friend and respectful servant

WALTER SCOTT
[Northampton]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CAVALRY BARRACKS,
SHEFFIELD

[Extract]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter about eight
days ago and wrote you a long epistle in answer but it
will not have reachd you since it was put in a box
containing my old hunting knife by way of pattern.1 The
box to save charges was sent to M[ess]r[s] Simkin &
Mr Cadell with direction to remit it through
some trusted Bibliopolist in Sheffield to the hands of
your honor so it is in the way of reaching you sooner or
later. . . .

I mentiond in my epistle per box several places and
objects of curiosity which you should take some opportunity
of seeing as they are well worth the while & it is
useful to be able to compare the lions of our own country
with those of foreign parts. I am writing in the court where I am detaind cruelly against my will for I expect to see Sophia & Lockhart on my return home. They should have been there by eight or nine this morning but there has been a swell at the mouth of the Forth which must have aroused them all with a heezie hozie. I suppose the appetites for dinner will be the sharper.

I suppose you can take a drawing of Coningsburg[h] for the benefit of Mr Skene accuracy is the attribut[e] most desireable. He wants it to help him in some drawings which he is making for the Waverley Novels.

I see by your letter to Anne that you propose being at Abbotsford about 20. I will try to get grouse shooting for you the breeding of the gray fowls has gone on favourably. I hope Charles will come about the same time as I would like much to see all the family together. Pray try to manage this but not by delaying your own visit.

I have delayd sending this for two days that I might send you accompts of the Lockharts. They arrived yesterday Sunday 24 hours out of time in a very disjasket 1 condition but quite well. They had broken a crank & drove up the Humber to be repair[d]. They as well as Anne send love. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 31 May [PM. 1830]
MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—A thousand thanks for all your kindness about Kenilworth, Wayland Smith, Abingdon, Cumnor Hall, and other particulars. I am not sure how far they may be all useful for perhaps there may be no great policy in making holes in one's own work for the pleasure of darning them. Of course I know nothing more than Camden & his commentators told me about those places and the rest so far as localities are concerned would be hit-or-miss work. But I am interested much in knowing the reality as it really exists. I have got a list of Leicester's furniture at Kenilworth which seems to have been of the most splendid description. I will get some good hints from it.

Sophia arrived a few days since. It is quite heart-breaking to see Johnie and I think he seems rather to lose ground than gain it though I can trace little change any way. The poor dear child suffers little at least during the day but has violent fits of coughing at night. This distress may last long but it may also terminate abruptly. The other children are in high health as is Sophia herself. They leave Edinr. Tomorrow 1 for Abbotsford where I trust Johnnie will be better off than we can make him in town. The necessary attendance on the court detains me here till the eleventh July which is unlucky as I hardly know what may happen during my necessary separation from my daughters. But there is no help for it and at all events I am but at a little distance.
I send you under Charles's care a box containing another fleece 2 of French translations where if you look at them I believe you will find my worthy translators where they found store of faults have made still more.

I hope Mr John Hughes is well and my little Godson. You would not thank me for the Border Blessing

Weels me on your bonnie Craigie
If ye live ye'll steal a nagie
Ride the country through and through
And bring hame a Carlisle cow.

This is a very noisy Morning being a breaking up for Abbotsford on the part of Sophia and Anne and a day of departure on that of Charles and my niece Anne. So there is a racing and chasing of Servants with important faces all busy in doing nothing or something that should have been done a week ago. Poor Johnie is packing up his toys and his books with great good will to the journey. I hope he will bear it well. It is luckily a cool day and as yet a fair one. My kindest and most respectful compliments attend my excellent friend the Doctor.

So poor Terry is gone—in a situation where life was not to be wished. It is a cruel view of human life to consider what small obstacles impede our voyage and life. A little more nerve and courage to face his own affairs, and he might have been wealthy and prosperous. But there is a better way of thinking on this subject.

The flapping of doors squalling of maids and creaking
of trunks becomes intolerable and I have no recourse
save in the conversation of the carter who has brought
in two carts of wood from Abbotsford and sold them to
the coaliers I hope to a good market. I am Dear Mrs.
Hughes sincerely and affectionately yours

EDINR 1st July [June 1830] WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD 1

My DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you a packet off &
belonging to Skene who does not want the will to work.
With help the review of General Ainslie’s book will look
knowing enough for I suppose few would desire a long
article on the Subject. The Drawing of Major Uries
house is at [the] Service of the Family Library and Skene

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

has also sent a specimen of a tour in La Vendee Brittany
&c which I have not seen.

I hope you are more fortunate than the Emperor Seg[e]d
and really enjoying the Burn & the glen after so long a
separation which are real days of happiness. I hope
Sophia feels no inconvenience from the damp. We saw
Fellenburg 1 who seems a modest young man & delighted
with Williams. I could only breakfast him.

I doubt Hofwyll is like the song

In the morning up I looks
In the morning fairly
Then I feed my fathers ducks
In the morning early
Here a quack there a quack
Every where a quack &c &c.

I hate educations sur un grande systeme.

All men who have turned out worth any thing have had
the chief hand in their own education.

Anne joins in love to Sophia & the children particularly
the Ciceronian 2 Johnie. I am always yours affectionately

(circa 16th June 1830) WALTER SCOTT

We are counting days and hours till the tenth of July
when we will be at Abbotsford by six o'clock.

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN

EDINBURGH, June 18,(1) 1830.

MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—Nothing would be so
valuable to me as to accept the mark of your kindness
which you so kindly offer me and yet my kennel is so
much changed since I had the pleasure of seeing you, that
I must not accept of what I wished so sincerely to
possess. I am the happy owner of two of the noble breed,
each of gigantic size, and the gift of that sort of Highlander
whom we call a High Chief, so I would hardly be justified
in parting with them even to make room for your kind
present, and I should have great doubts whether the
mountaineers would receive the Irish stranger with due
hospitality. One of them I had from poor Glengarry,
who, with all wild and fierce points of his character, had a
kind, honest, and warm heart. The other from a young friend, whom Highlanders call MacVourigh, and Lowlanders MacPherson of Cluny. He is a fine spirited boy, fond of his people and kind to them, and the best dancer of a Highland reel now living. I fear I must not add a third to Nimrod and Bran, having little use for them except being pleasant companions. As to labouring in their vocation, we have only one wolf which I know of, kept in a friend's menagerie near me, and no wild deer. Walter has some roebucks indeed, but Lochore is far off, and I begin to feel myself distressed at running down these innocent and beautiful creatures, perhaps because I cannot gallop so fast after them as to drown sense of the pain we are inflicting. And yet I suspect I am like the sick fox; and if my strength and twenty years could come back, I would become again a copy of my namesake, remembered by the sobriquet of Walter ill to hauld. (hard to hold, that is). " But age has clawed me in its clutch," I and there is no remedy for increasing disability except dying, which is an awkward cure.

There is some chance of my retiring from my official situation upon the changes in the Court of Session. They cannot reduce my office, though they do not wish to fill it up with a new occupant. I shall be therefore de trop; and in these days of economy they will be better pleased to let me retire on three parts of my salary than to keep me a Clerk of Session on the whole; and small grief at our parting, as the old horse said to the broken cart. And yet, though I should have thought such a proposal, when first made, was like a Pisgah peep of Paradise, I cannot help being a little afraid of changing the habits of a long life all of a sudden and for ever. You ladies have always...
your work-basket and stocking and knitting to wreak an
hour of tediousness upon. The routine of business serves,
I suspect, for the same purpose to us male wretches; it is
seldom a burden to the mind, but a something which
must be done, and is done almost mechanically; and
though dull judges and duller clerks, routine of law
proceedings, and law forms, are very unlike the plumed
troops and the big war, yet the result is the same—the
occupation's gone. The morning chat, the day's news
must all be gathered from other sources—The jokes
which the principal Clerks of Session have laughed at
weekly for a century, and which would not move a muscle
of any other person's face, must be laid up to perish like
those of Sancho in Sierra Morena—I don't upon my word
half like forfeiting all these inveterate habits; and yet
Ah, freedom is a noble thing!
as says the old Scottish poet. So I will cease my regrets,
or lay them by to be taken up and used as arguments of
comfort, in case I do not slip my cable after all, which is
highly possible.—Lockhart and Sophia have taken up
their old residence at Chiefswood. He has his Review
so well in hand that he can afford three months in Scotland
and he and Sophia are very fond of the place; and
I am glad also my grandchildren will be bred near the
heather, for certain qualities which I think are best
taught there.
Let me now inquire about all my friends—Mrs Fox Lane,
Mr and Mrs Butler, Mrs Edgeworth, the hospitable
squire, and plan of education, and all and sundry of the
household of Edgeworthstown. I shall long remember
our delightful days—especially those spent under the
roof of Protestant Frank.

Have you forsworn merry England, to say nothing of
our northern regions? This meditated retreat will make
me more certain of being at Abbotsford the whole year;
and I am now watching the ripening of those plans which
I schemed five years, ten years, twenty years ago. I need
not add that I hope Baron Maurice will allow me the
pleasure of thanking him for his kind intentions on my
behalf. [The manuscript ends here, the conclusion having been
cut off for the sake of the signature, but the continuation, with the
exception of the postscript, is as given in Lockhart.]

Anne is still the Beatrix you saw her; Walter, now
major, predominating with his hussars at Nottingham
and Sheffield; but happily there has been no call to try
Sir Toby's experiment of drawing three souls out of the
body of one weaver. Ireland seems to be thriving. A
friend of mine laid out 40,000 or 50,000 on an estate
there, for which he gets seven per cent.; so you are
looking up. Old England is distressed enough;—we are
well enough here—but we never feel the storm till it has

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

passed over our neighbours. I ought to get a frank for
this, but our Members are all up mending the stops of the
great fiddle. The termination of the King's illness is
considered as inevitable, and expected with great
apprehension and anxiety. Believe me always with the
greatest regard, yours,

WALTER SCOTT

Your letter of 14 current reached me yesterday.
[Butler and Lockhart]
TO MRS. ELIZA THURBURN

(11-369)THE western part of the barony of Smallholm or Smaylome belongs to Scott, of Harden, my chief and relative. It comprehends a large farm, which John Scott, of Harden, gave to my great grandfather at a very moderate rate, according to the principle of those days, which held the chief obliged to maintain the younger branches of the family. The western part of Smallholm comprehends the old castle still standing in a wild patch of crags and morass, is sometimes called "Sandeknow," from which my ancestors often dated their letters. I am well acquainted with all these particulars, having been sent for health to Sandeknow in my childhood, and resided there several years. In the beginning of a literary career, which has now been a busy one, I pitched upon Smailhome tower and the crags on which it stands for the scene of a ghost ballad called "The Eve of St. John," and I make a point of making a pilgrimage once a year to the place, in memory of the good people who are gone. I have heard my father say that the old tower was inhabited, when he was a child, by an old dowager lady who wore deep mourning, and used to stuff him and his brothers and sisters with sweetmeats. . . . Thurburn is a well-known and ancient name in our county. It is supposed to have been of Danish origin, but was never numerous enough to form a clan, in which those of the same surname were used in the Border country to unite themselves for mutual defence.

[ circa 20th-21st June 1830] (2) [F. A. V. Thurburn's The Thurburns]
TO WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, MORENT RYDAL, KENDAL, WESTMORLAND

(11-370) DEAREST WORDSWORTH,—I would instantly have answered your kind letter as soon as received but I have been obliged to go as we express it over the water that is to cross the Firth to look after some property of Walter's. His predecessors have done a thing not easily repaired and drained a mere of about a hundred acres leaving the ancient castle of a certain Constantine de Lochore "beggar and outraged." It would however I fear be outraging the character of antiquary to restore this noble feature by flooding about 200 a year of property besides that I suspect the present proprietor would be more curious about a modern hornwork or ravelin than the venerable towers of the said Knight of Eld so I shall leave them to their fate rejoicing we have no concern in the sacrilege.

I do not the less sympathize with Mr Christian that I think the cause of his grief or displeasure is a little fantastic for after all his namesake is an imaginary character in an imaginary story and I will take pains to be as explicit as I possibly can in this new Edition upon this point and with the courtesy of Bellini's Lion, that my rogue has no reference to any person that actually existed. I had copies many years since of all the papers referring to Mr Christians execution and it struck me as one of those ambiguous events happening during the time of deadly feud to which the passions and prejudice of both parties
at the time threw a light so various & so doubtful as render it something difficult for posterity to find a fair estimate of it. I would be most happy to receive and avail myself in this edition of any communications which Mr Christian may be disposed to honour me with. If I had known the unfortunate Mr Christian had a direct descendant alive I would probably have given the story a different course. But the name is little known on our northern side of the border as is intimated by an old story. A poor woman coming into Moffat a country village late in a winter night knocked at several doors for quarters which the inhabitants rudely refused. At last she exclaimed aloud " Good heaven are there no Christians in this place." A window then flew open and a person conceiving she enquired after the name replied Na Na woman we're na Christians here we are all Johnstones and Jardines—against which surnames the story is often told as a joke.

If Mr Christian is desirous of obliging me with any remarks on the subject of Mr Christian I should be happy to have them soon and will endeavour to make a use of them which may be agreeable to him and fair to the memory of his ancestry. I will also give a short sketch of Charlotte Tremouilles real history who was really a high spirited and heroick Lady. I am aware that she was an Huguenot but her being so did not happen to suit me on the occasion. Any communications will reach me safely by Melrose Abbotsford and if of the weight of a considerable parcel may be addressed to me under care of Sir Francis Freeling General Post Office London.

And now my dear Wordsworth dont you remember something of a promise broken and propose[d] to repair it next year. I hope you mean to visit Abbotsford and
bring with you as many of your family as you possibly can.

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

You will find me in my glory as I hope for a short time at least to have all my children with me and the Lockharts have taken up their residence at a little cottage of mine in the vicinity called Chiefswood which is a very sweet little retreat. So pray come and make good your old promise. Bring as many of your family as you can. Mrs Wordsworth & Miss Wordsworth will I hope think themselves at home as well as my early acquaintance Miss Dorothea. Pray think of this soon and assure yourself nothing can be more agreeable & we have plenty of room besides flocks and herds.

Here is a new reign which may bring hope to many—but to me only the sad recollection that the late King was very kind and civil to me. Believe me always yours affectionately.

WALTER SCOTT
EDINR. 2 July 1830.

[to Cadell]

DEAR SIR,—I am in a little scrape. I cannot find Vertots works in this place although if it is not in the Shop Saint Andrews Square it must be either with Stevenson who says he has it not or with Messrs. Crawford Bookbinders Georg[e] Street who had a few books of mine. I remember its appearance well it was in several volumes small 12mo. I should be afraid I was turning doited should I find it here but I will make a thorough
search & wish you to do the same. It is not at Shandwick place where I packd every book that was left in case I should happen not to return. We arrived safe last night—beastly weather but this is a fine day. Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 11 July 1830

[Stevenson]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

July 14, 1830

MY DEAR SIR,—I have not, though experiencing considerable anxiety for the consequence to your health in the midst of the distressing scenes and great and continued fatigue which you have been lately called upon to undergo, ventured to intrude upon you my inquiries after your valuable health. I have waited, though not without anxiety, till I learned from your and my excellent friend the chief commissioner, that you had health and leisure to let your friends in the North hear from you. As he thinks you are now well enough to endure what must be at all events a painful correspondence, I trouble you with this intrusion to express my deep sorrow for the loss of a sovereign 1 whose gentle and generous disposition, and singular manner and captivating conversation, rendered him as much the darling of private society, as his heartfelt interest in the general welfare of the country, and the constant and steady course of wise measures by which he raised his reign to such a state of triumphal prosperity, made him justly delighted in by his subjects. You will
not wonder that one so frequently honoured by his Majesty's notice should desire to state to his mourning confidant and friend the deep interest which he has taken in the mournful course of events which are so painful in recollection.

I am convinced that the mere removal from so busy and anxious a scene as that which you have occupied for several years, would rather have been a relief than otherwise; but it has been most painfully brought about, through the loss of your friend and benefactor, whose confidence you so long possessed. That you rewarded that confidence with such disinterested and attached zeal as a subject has seldom shown to a sovereign, and with faithful services of the character which his Majesty had most occasion to value, is now universally acknowledged; and the comfort that the approbation of the world is well deserved must be your best resource and your chief comfort.

In offering my sincere sympathy, and the assurances of the deep feelings with which your acts of kindness and friendship will always dwell in my mind, I do not mean to hurry you into writing, which cannot just now be very agreeable. But when a moment will permit you to spare me a line, merely to say how you are after months of fatigue, it will be highly valued by, Dear Sir William,

Your truly obliged and grateful friend,

WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN, W.S.
DEAR MR PITCAIRN,—I will now soon send you the work on Doemonology. It is a pudding for which you furnished the plums and I sincerely hope it may help your publication. I will also try a few pages in the Quarterly review.

I have given Mr. Buchanan direction to copy from the record for me a very curious ghost trial pointed out to me long since by Old Robin Macintosh the Counsellor Pest.

of the Parliament House in my younger days. If it be as curious as I expect I will make something of it. I know you will give your advise to Mr Buchanan should he be at fault. I am always very much your obliged Servant.

ABBOTSFORD 18 July 1830          WALTER SCOTT

TO JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON

DEAR SIR,—I have now corrected the last sheets of the ghosts and I presume that James Ballantyne has sent you advice to that effect. I presume it may be shaped very soon. I must now take the liberty of asking at what date it will be convenient for me to draw for the copy money say £700. Lockhart and my daughter are here both living a very quiet life and enjoying the country. We of course live much together, and must every day think Lockhart continues to give satisfaction in his editorial capacity. I am with regard Dear Sir Your obedient servant

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 22 July 1830
TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(11-376)July 23, 1830
(11-376)My DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I have just received your
(11-376)letter with a great Missent to Glasgow on the back of it
(11-376)which has occasioned a vexatious delay. On the day
(11-376)before I left town I found among other cards Mr Butlers
(11-376)but without any letter expressing it was an old friend.
(11-376)We were in bustle over ears that is Anne and I for though
(11-376)we were in furnished lodgings yet the house being Janes
(11-376)mothers we had a world of trumpery to remove after
(11-376)living there in winter time for above three years. [I]
(11-376)intended calling on Mr Butler in hopes to see my old
(11-376)acquaintance but was detained in the court next day till

1830                          SIR WALTER SCOTT            377

(11-377)the chaise was at the gate. I have wrote to him as soon
(11-377)as I discerned his identity and hope my old friend Miss
(11-377)Harriet now Mrs Butler and he will pay us a visit which
(11-377)will be highly acceptable.

(11-377)As for the matter on which you consult me I am sorry
(11-377)to say that the Highland Lairds like the Irish have in
(11-377)many instances run the reckless course you describe and
(11-377)I would to God that gibbeting one of them would be a
(11-377)warning to the rest. The fact is and I tell it you freely
(11-377)that the present Scottish or rather Highland Chief is not
(11-377)and cannot be the man towards his vassalls which their
(11-377)fathers were before the year 1745. Before that fatal year
(11-377)every Laird depended to a certain degree upon the
(11-377)number of men he could raise. To this he sacrificed
(11-377)everything else and only considered himself rich in
(11-377)proportion to the number of men he could draw together.
I do not believe that Lochiel for example had seven
hundred pounds a year when he brought out full fourteen
or fifteen hundred men. The men lived poorly enough
to be sure but they were ready to fight when called upon.
If the Lairds left home which many of them did they only
got to expense but rather got a little money to buy broadswords
and gunpowder against the grand effort. Charles’
effort in 1745 which brought the affair to a crisis put an
to end to all this system. The children and grandchildren
of the leaders that were so banishd were restored by the
humanity of government but their ancient relation to
their vassals was could not and should not be renewed.
If something like the old influence remained it was only
exercised in raising men for government regiments. This
Was done unfairly by some Chiefs very unfairy towards
the men who became mutinous and had insurrections.
Several of these I remember in particular one where many
lives were lost. The Grandfather of this Duke of
Buccleuch had raised a regiment called South Fencibles.
It was in many respects a clan regiment. I well remember
that several of the officers were on that unhappy day
to dine with my father. At once the drums beat to arms
and our friends went off to join their corps. They were
brought against a large body of Highlanders standing in a
state of mutiny with their backs against Leith pier.
They had hitherto been only obstinate in refusing to
embark. But they became furious on the sight of force.
The border gentlemen endeavoured to coax them into
submission but with so little success that at length an
unlucky Highlander who charged [?] drove his bayonet
through an officer of the South Fencibles Captain
Mansfield and fired his musquet into the unfortunate
gentlemans body. The affair was then beyond curing.
The yell by which the Scotch announce a deadly purpose
was given and returned on both sides and a heavy fire
began which the officers were far from ordering [?] but
could not check. They fought foot to foot but the
highlanders without officers and inferior to the southland men
were shot and stabd like deer in a tinchel.2 The others also
lost some men. John Scott of Gala nearly fell and his
serjeant also a Scott was killed in his defence. The
highlanders poor things were brought up to Edinburgh
and their dead bodies were laid there wrapt in their
plaids. The Sentry admitted us high school boys to see
the quarry for a penny apiece and never was penny in my
case so well laid out for I saw nothing for ten days after

1830          SIR WALTER SCOTT            379

but the highlanders lying stiff and stark and so had my
penny worth for a whole week.

Many other such stories I could tell you but it is better
to refer you to poor Stewart of Garths book on the highland
Regiments 1 which is well worth your looking at.

Thus even when the highlanders were calld into their
original trade of war the rules of the service contradicted
their prejudices and very often led to quarrels between
them and their favourite chiefs whom they had followed
to the field.

When there was no such calling to arms the Chief or
Laird naturally enough found the immense herds of
society which loitered on his estate rather a curse than a
blessing. A single lowland farmer often offered ten times
the rent for a glen which the highlanders a hundred
perhaps in number [were in the habit of paying]. Six
shepherds and twelve dogs would often tenant the land which had maintained fifty families.

From this you must see that the connections between the Chief and the Clan were gradually dissolved the former no longer wanted or asked unless to raise a company or so for a younger son that of the highland tenants preferd. The patriarchal influence thus fell in many individual instances and there is not perhaps five hundred men who would rise with their chief as of old from right of blood. The feudal influence by which the tenant served the Laird as a part of his lands rent is still understood because it has been more lately acted on. But circumstances have greatly abated and transferred the possession to men who as [they] pay full value for their possessions in money have no idea of paying in personal service also and this sometimes occasions misunderstanding. The Highland gentlemen are fond of spaghlin as they call it a sort of showy vanity—they are desirous to keep abreast of the English in expense and maintain their own privileges of chieftainship besides.

They must therefore turn their farms into sheepwalks where the black cattle supported scores and hundreds of men hence high rents (which have proved of late fallacious) and emigrations of the people. It is vain to abuse the gentlemen for this which is the inevitable consequence of a great change of things. The present highlanders would like well enough to live like their fathers at the expense of their chief but I question whether they would pay him the same devoted obedience and if they in some instances are disposed to do so what occasion has the modern proprietor for the services of a clan. He would be hanged if he took up Rob Roys trade and his followers
like Actaeons hounds would eat him up. When the Highlander is driven on by a personal love of expense the change is attended with more ruinous circumstances and general distress. The lands are bought on speculation often by men of Highland extraction or lowlanders who are kind enough to the people sometimes to speculatists who wish to make the most of their purchase which in the highlands is difficult and dangerous. There is a point beyond which the highlander cannot be driven. If an attempt is made to drive his cattle you must look for very lawless results. In return while they have anything they will submit to the hardest life rather than leave the glen. Lord Selkirk on Emigration I will shew you a good deal of the state of the Highlands.

There are too too many of the kind you describe. The difficulty will be to draw a character that none will say there is the Duke of Argyle there is Glanronald with others of less name. Keeping the character in general I know no one entitled to complain of it. But you had better take what the sailors take a wide berth as to name and country for your stone will fly too sharp and true not to light among glass bottles.

One great cause of the destruction of many highland lairds and their people has been the fall of Kelp since the war. Before that I knew one Laird make 20,000 in a single year his poor tenants having a like sum for manufacturing it. Now since Barilla can be purchased instead Kelp has fallen immensely and the thoughtless proprietors have gone on as if they could spend the same golden shower every year.

As for his manners the Highland gentleman is unusually
well bred and even the lower class of the people if treated with civility are remarkable for returning it. The English and lowlanders accuse them of avarice and duplicity the truth is they have little to lose. Their language is of course Gaelick or if you please Irish. When they speak English it is sometimes with a peculiar brogue like your countrymen but among men of education they speak like other people and in good society perhaps an exclamation or two if they are moved extraordinarily. I saw lately a Chief Clanronald in the case you suppose—his lands with many a mountain and many a long isle all in the market. As he was extremely handsome he found it easy to marry a rich widow Lady Ashburton used her but indifferently and parted with her. The last attendant of highland state was his piper. Him he had given to one of the princes of the Blood—spaghlin still and the last attendant of state was a large deerhound. I was sorry for he was good natured with all his faults and follies yet the spend thrift humour which is after all utter selfishness does not deserve much pity. Of course I would not have given this little anecdote but it will give you some idea of the possibility of the thing. Your sex and genius give you a privilege—a man might perhaps find difficulties when there are none to a Lady.

Talking of dogs I had only just screwed my courage to the sticking place to refuse your magnificent proposal when Charles my youngest son brought me a young Lady Bloodhound call'd Bloody Lass. A curious looking brute she is with very grim features and large bones adorned with an absurd puppyish innocence and absurdity. I am determined not to keep it though.
If this letter comes too late do not blame the writer I am a bad writer on ordinary occasions but I never fail to say what the Bankers call the needfull. I must put you to expenses sending this without a frank for to get this letter addressst I must have sent it to Edinburgh and scarce had it franked there.

If there is anything I can say or explain pray make no scruple of applying. I am always my dear Miss Edgeworth Your affectionate friend and faithful, humble servant,

[Butler]                             WALTER SCOTT

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, SHEFFIELD

[Extract]

DEAR WALTER,—I hasten to answer yours this morning receivd. Charles and Anne are both well whatever they may have to excuse their silence. I am I believe myself en regle. I am sorry the new arrangements affect you but I do not well understand the nature of the difficulty so that I cannot now enter into them so fully as when we meet. . . . But I will say no more on a subject I understand so little till we meet. Nothing will delight me so much as to see Jane & you here. Poor dear Jane I have not seen her 1 for a long time.

1830                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      383

As to myself I am creeping about sometimes on my feet sometimes on a poney but singula praedantur—it is like the latest rounds of a prize fight with an invincible enemy who gathers strength at every turn while I am losing it. But this must be lookd for.
Our youth ne'er returns nor the days of lang syne.

I cannot complain. I have perfect health and strength, and activity I must not grumble for. I have arranged to pay by August about one half of my troublesome debts of Mr. Constables contracting. I think if I live with use of my faculties two or three years more will clear the whole before I am off work. . . .

I am glad you have seen Mrs. Arkwright and value the introduction. She is a gifted person. I heard from Anne your progress thorough the wonders of the Peak to which I think I gave you a clue in my former letter.

The Lockharts are safe at Chiefswood and coming over at night to drink tea. So I trust we shall all have a merry meeting before the 20th.

The road from Rokeby is by Brough under Stanmore Appleby Penrith Carlisle Langton Langholm Selkirk. Hexham carries you too far north all excellent roads & Brough Carlisle & Langton excepted as far as sleeping goes tolerable inns.

One comfort of your being obliged to shave at Sheffield is you will have store of Razors. Anne says she intends to write so I leave the rest of the paper. My best love to the Morrists. I am with great affection Dear Walter Your father & so forth

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1830

If you sleep at Penrith an excellent Inn you can be here
TO JOHN CHRISTIAN

ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1830

SIR,—I am favoured with your letter by the post and a duplicate under Sir Francis Freling's cover and I am very much obliged to you for the tract and memoranda which you have had the goodness to communicate to me and by which I am much amused and instructed. I conclude it would best accord with your own wishes to give the same currency to the defence you make for your ancestors which has been given to the supposed imputations on their character. I therefore propose with your permission to reprint in the next edition of the Novel which is now at press Mr Wilkes remarks exactly as they stand. I must add a few words in explanation with the most perfect sense of the courtesy which you have exhibited on the occasion. On this subject there are two different views, 1st. As it respects William Christian or William Dhone. And here I conceive fair and honourable men may draw a different conclusion from the circumstances. I think all will consider the punishment of Mr Christian as a rash and vindictive action but there may be a difference of opinion respecting the degree of provocation and while the descendants and friends of Mr Christian regard him naturally as a patriot the Countess of Derby who after all was a woman of a heroic character considering the death of her husband her own impoverishment and captivity and her many wrongs had natural cause to regard the Receiver as an [enemy to her] rights which at that time
were vested and established in her own person. Leaving therefore every one at liberty to form their own opinion on a question of some difficulty I do not feel on the whole inclined to go your length in throwing the whole blame on the Countess. I am quite aware she was a Huguenot having seen some of her letters in Manuscript. But it suited my purpose better that she should be a Catholic.

and the truth whatever importance might be attach'd to it at the time is now of very little consequence.

dly. Respecting Edward Christian I was totally ignorant of his existence and had neither knowledge nor means of enquiry respecting his actual history. I shot my arrow over the house and if I hit a real person I can only now do him the justice to say I am sorry it should have been so and totally disclaim any thought or intention of identifying the villain of the romance with your ancestor.

I should presume these observations with your own statement will do all that may be necessary to explain the real character of your ancestor. It cannot be denied that the execution of Christian is an incident of a deep tragick character and as such I wish it had been undertaken by a better hand.

I presume I shall not take too much liberty with Mr Wilks publication to reprint the greater part of the contents as I should not like to take the liberty of abridging in such a case. I am with a great sense of obligation and regard Sir your obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT
TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE, PRINCES STREET, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR SHARPE,—I got your kind & valued note by Peter Buchan 2 who is an indefatigable collector. I have done what little I could to assist him for I am a very bad hand at flapping the ears of other people. If he would limit his publication to what is really curious in his collection and there is a good deal I am pretty sure a small edition might be sold. But he has unfortunately adopted the notion that every alteration is an improvement and under that idea proposes to publish all our old friends with new faces & this wont do.

A thousand thanks for the illustrations of Kenilworth. I have only to fear they are come too late for we stereotype far in advance of publication to secure punctuality. But whether I can avail myself of them or not at this impression I will certainly do so on the next occasion that offers.

My present illustrations are taken from Ashmoles Berkshire where I see that Tony Foster whom I have mad[e] a sullen puritan clown is described on tombstone at least as a scholar musician & gay man. But to lie like a tombstone is as good a proverb as to lie like a Bulletin 2 and good folks will think I have done him a favour who have left him his grave and solid vice of murder without charging him with any of those peccadillos which are the small change of vice dicing drinking & playing at cards. So transeat cum caeteris erroribus.

I am thinking of quitting the court of Session if the
oeconomy of the Ministers will leave me enough to live
upon. I was yesterday sixty, no great age but I have been
pretty hard workd. One of the greatest losses I shall
have is not seeing you. But I think you will be tempted
to make this up. You shall have a prophets chamber
with a candle stick &c a large bookroom to rummage and

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 387

as much of you[r] own way as man or woman could
desire and I who have a world to do would be no great
torment to you. At present I would be sorry you should
attempt this for we have as Cotton says

All the ills so much improvd
Of this dead quarter of the year
That even you so much beloved
We would not now wish [with] us here.1

Abbotsford—Time seven o'clock—Without six drownd
dogs ponies and pages—voices of Charles and Walter
going to the muirs. I hope they take an engine of the
Humane Society with them. My bailiff with a chin of
uncommon length come[s] to say the corn is all laid my
gardner knitting a noose to hang himself—the bark on
which I reckon for 50 drownd and will be presently
reputed not worth ten. And all this I am exchanging
for the quiet of Auld Reekie where you could shut out a
rainy day and only guess at it by the umbrellas that pass
the window. I dont know how it will answer. But we
stick ourselves into queer situations. Amid this weather
for Ducks & drakes the Dukerel 2 lies encampd on Rankillburn
with five or six compeers

Well who cares a jot I envy them not
Though they have their dog and their gun.
This is a scribble of nonsense but I write by a private hand. The notes on Cumnor hall or any other communication will reach me safely if left at Caddells in Saint Andrews Square.

I am sick of France if they stop at any thing that is reasonable it will be what has never occurd in their history before.

One word of sense is that I am always yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 17 August 1830          WALTER SCOTT

TO J. G. LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I thank you much for your last. Matters seem to be settling as to the confusions. I own I am not afraid of their proceeding to the length of what they may call a war for they have not shewn gumption enough to know that unless they take the field and arm and pay an army their next proceedings will [not] last long. But they have done & may do infinite mischief and met by concessions will teach them to manage better the next time. I dread the proceedings in parliament more than the rabble whether up or down. Your account of the strength of the Tones of every sort is very exhilarating. But alas while common sense and common regard for the country recommend union interested motives with some and irritated passions with many more hold a hostile language and I know life too well to reckon much on mens principles or patriotism either when selfish or
angry passions are in the opposite scale. Offended pride is the worst of counsellors.

I write these lines as Anne has got a frank from Henry Scott. We are all quiet here but far from easy. I suppose they will mount the Yeomen again on least signal. Love to Johnie who will be quite Ciceronian and little Walter of whom we have got a beautiful picture by Mr Scott who did [the] red ['?] children as Anne calls the dogs. I beg my kind love to Whippity stourie who I hope is finding her tongue. Poor Train has had [a] singular but by no means serious accident. The hand rope broke as he was in the act of lowering a brother excise officer into the grave & in tumble[s] Train. In the act of falling he heard some one let fly the inevitable jest " the deils awa wi' the Exciseman." As they were in no hurry to fill up as in Johnie Buchans case he got rid of his supposed partner with as much ease as punch in the puppet show.

I wish you would poke up Mr Handley which would really be of some consequence. I sent him Morgan's letter which seemed adviseable. We heard from Charles and sent him 50. I wish he may get it safe. Your[s]

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

1830

W SCOTT

Kind love to Sophia

[circa 22nd August 1830]

[Law]

TO JAMES SKENE I

DEAR SKENE,—I observe from the papers that our
invaluable friend 2 is no more. I have reason to think, 
that as I surmised when I saw him last, the interval 
has been a melancholy one, at least to those who had 
to watch the progress. I never expected to see his 
kind face more, after I took leave of him in Charlotte 
Square; yet the certainty that such must be the case is 
still a painful shock, as I can never hope again to meet, 
during the remaining span of my own life, a friend in 
whom high talents for the business of life were more 
haply mingled with all those affections which form the 
dearest part of human intercourse. In that respect I 
believe his like hardly is to be found. I hope Mrs. Skene 
and you will make my assurance of deep sympathy, of 
which they know it is expressed by a friend of poor Colin 
of fifty years' standing.

I hope my young friend, his son, will keep his father's 
example before his eyes. His best friend cannot wish him 
a better model.

I am just setting off to the West for a long-promised 
tour of a week. I shall be at Abbotsford after Monday, 
27th current, and I hope Mrs. Skene and you, with some 
of our young friends, will do us the pleasure to come here 
for a few days. We see how separations may happen 
among friends, and should not neglect the opportunity of 
being together while we can. Besides, entre nous, it is time 
to think what is to be done about the Society, as the time 
of my retirement draws nigh, and I am determined, at 
whatever loss, not to drag out the last sands of my life in 
that sand-cart of a place, the Parliament House. I think 
Golin. This is, however, subject for future 
consideration, as I have not breathed a syllable about
resigning the Chair to any one, but it must soon follow as
a matter of course.

Should you think of writing to let me know how the
distressed family are, you may direct, during the beginning
of next week, to Drumlanrig, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire.

My kind love attends my dear Mrs Skene, girls, boys,
and all the family, and I am, always yours,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 18th September [1830]

TO ROBERT CADELL, ST. ANDREWS SQUARE [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR CADELL,—I am going to leave this for a week
to visit those two great persons the Duke of Buccleuch
and Sir Adam Fergusson which will detain me one week
between Drumlanrick and Glenlee. I hope we will
have better weather than since you left us for it has been
a season of floods. Sophia got a fright from her burn
which came down like a dwarf giving himself the airs of a
giant and would have made a good chapter in Sir
Thom[as] Lauders work 2 for if there was little danger
there was much fear and Sophia who is a sort of Maggie
ffendy 3 in her way was packing up her new carpets to be
removed into the garret. . . .

My poor Colin Mackenzies death is a hint to me to cut
the parliament House while the play is good. He
Certainly tarried so long that retirement could do little for him. When I get the Tales within sight of land I will not pause in taking up the novel I which should be a good one though I may fail in making it so. Always yours very truly

ABBOTSFORD 18 Septemr. [1830]      WALTE R SCOTT

I inclose a note to Mr Buchanan & should like to have Borthwick about the 29 or 30th. by Chev[y] Chace or Blucher.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, KESWICK

DRUMLANRIG CASTLE, 21 Sept. 1830

MY DEAR SOUTHEY,—I understand from Lockhart who is now with me that the letters of Wolfe are in your hands with a view to publication. This gave me the greatest pleasure as the conqueror of Quebec is sure to receive justice from your hand and I have so much regard for his memory as to be heartily glad of it tho I am told he found nothing good in Scotland but the marmalade. I write nevertheless to mention to you an anecdote which I had respecting Wolfe from the very first hand & which I make you welcome to if you think the anecdote interesting.

On the night when Wolfe crossed the river with his small army they passed in the men of Wars long boats & launches and the General himself in the Admiral's barge. The young midshipman who steered the boat was John Robinson 2 afterwards professor of Natural Philosophy in
the university of Edinburgh a man of high scientific attainments. I have repeatedly heard the Professor say that during part of the passage Wolfe pulled out of his pocket & read to officers around (or perhaps repeated) Gray's celebrated Elegy in a country churchyard. I do not know if the recitation was not so well received as he expected but he said with a good deal of animation "I can only say gentlemen that if the choice were mine I would rather be the author of these verses than win the battle we are to fight tomorrow morning." It must not be supposed that this was a matter of serious election but it was a strong way of expressing his love of literature. I have heard Mr. Robinson tell the story repeatedly, for his daughter became the wife of my intimate friend Will. Erskine afterwards one of the Scottish Judges by the title of Lord Kinedder now unhappily no more. I often met his father in law at his house which gave me an opportunity of hearing the story more than once. Lord Kinedder had a sketch in black lead from Mr Robinson's pencil of the whole flotilla as it cross'd the river St. Lawrence. I have no doubt it is in the hands of my late friends family & that I could get a copy of it for you if you consider it desirable. If you wish to have it let me know & I will get you a copy accurately made.

At John Lockhart's instigation I have tried to review your edition of the Pilgrim & John Bunyan's life. I have taken the liberty to mention the parable of the Pilgrim written by Doctor Patrick 1 in 1672 which has something resembling our friend Christian's Legend tho' I have no idea that either the tinker borrowed from the Bishop or
the Bishop from the tinker. The coincidence is however remarkable & Patrick's book was very popular. Lockhart says you think a similar tale occurs in Lucian. I am pretty well acquainted (by translation I grieve to say) with the Swift of antiquity but cannot think what passage you mean, after all the general idea of the parable is obvious & in this as in many other cases of resemblance one can only say with King Jamie, Deil me twa but Like is a bad mark.

What are you thinking of all these tremendous news for my part I am only like the old Giant pope who could but bite his nails & mutter curses at those pilgrims who are in such a hurry to bend the knee to these semi liberal opinions. I know pretty well what they must & will land in. If you wish further proceedings about the drawing address to me, Abbotsford Melrose for I am here on a visit to my young chief which will end with the week. I am always most affectionately & sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WALTER SCOTT 2

MY DEAR WALTER,—Since I received your letter I have endeavoured to collect such information as was in my power upon the subject of your return for an interval to Europe with the purpose of receiving such information in the engineering department as is really likely to be useful in the capacity in India and I am happy to say that it is 1
the opinion of the best judges I am able to come at that
a furlough obtained for private business and applied to
increasing your professional skill would be wisely and
judiciously employed in your situation and might eventually
lead to your more early independance in life. It
would not do however to run yourself into debt for this
purpose for it would be an eternal millstone about your
neck keeping down any future effort at making up your
fortune. There is fortunately no occasion for this as I
have still about 200 or 300 Balance of my Mothers
legacy to your poor father and as her will gave me a sort
of option in the way of disposing of it I cannot think it
can be better laid out than in facilitating your wish to
improve yourself in the profession which is to be your
employment for life. So you may draw on me at a
months sight for any money you need for your passage
to Europe—I suppose about 150 or thereabouts and I
can easily advance a like sum for your return should the
balance not amount to it as with interest I believe it
must. I know you will be glad to [hear] that the
pecuniary embarrassments [which] gave me some trouble
while you were leaving England are now in the course
of being paid off & the wheel of good luck is begun to
turn the right way again this is lucky for I am not able to
work as I have done. I cannot ride and walk as I used
to do and I cannot suppose my mental faculties will
remain unimpaired more than my bodily activity. Hard

1830    SIR WALTER SCOTT  395

worked horses seldom live long not but [what] I rejoice
in the prospect of this visit of yours which gives me once
more while I live a prospect of seeing you.

I have ascertained that you can study the practical part
of civil engineering at Messrs. Jessops great foundry in
Derbyshire. They are connected with us by the marriage of Capt Hugh Scott my cousin with their only sister & will be happy to be useful to you. If however there should be any doubt of your seeing what you wish at their great establishment I am sure my friend Mr. James Watt will be [only] too happy to assist your very reasonable Views. So come as soon as you can get your leave. I wrote to you on this subject before but was then less certain of what was right to advise. Your mother and sisters are all pretty well as I have heard lately. I will send this letter through her hands as it will make her happy and she will forward it to your latest address. I understand the leave must be granted by the local authorities but that there is little doubt in obtaining. General Sir Thomas Bradford reports very favourably of your conduct in India which has the more reconciled me to this step the propriety of which depends entirely upon the use which you make of the time spent in Europe. I have been obliged to mention your purpose to your Mother who will write to you along with this letter. Your cousins are all well, Walter commanding his troops at [Sheffield]. Sophia with her family are at Chiefwood for a few of the autumn weeks. Johnie is got much stronger. Poor fellow the disease of the spine is now settled on him but he is an interesting child and will turn out a sensible man if God spares him the other two are fine children.

Charles was also with us this autumn so we were all met the first time for a long while. But he has been attached to the embassy at Naples a very fortunate circumstance as he was very ill of the rheumatism which warm baths and the fine climate may cure more speedily than the atmosphere here which is grown I think more uncertain than
ever. Our weather here has been terrible constant storms of thunder wind and tempest floods which threatened to take away Sophia and her cottage she who is you know somewhat of our ancestress Maggie Fendie 1 was found flitting her children best china & carpets into the garret. And more my dear boy remember you draw for your [i]aticum & do not mind a score of pounds or so over the mark mentioned, draw I say for what cash you want at Messrs. Coutts,2 Strand at a months date which my dear Walter shall be duly retired by your affectionate uncle

WALTER SCOTT
22 September [1830]

DRUMLANRIG CASTLE
[Huntington]

TO G. H. GILCHRIST,3 NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

SIR,—I am not willing to dispute the privilege of an Englishman to lay a bett upon almost what he pleases and will answer you upon my honour the questions you ask upon a subject neither important to make known or keep secret. The volumes calld the waverley novels were never corrected in manuscript since my eyes grew unfit for that service. They were often revised in what was technically calld revises which is a second proof but only when many changes occurd. I never took any great care to trace out a story as when I had attempted it in a few instance[s] it always became very different in the course of the composition and I lost all the time I had bestowd on it. I have very often been when one chapter
was commenced at a loss to compose the next.

As I have thus complied with a request which I might have dispensed with without being very discourteous I may in return hold you engaged in point of honour to give no copy of this letter or in any way permit it to get to the public but use it only for the decision of your bet which is too reasonable a condition [not] to admit. I am Sir Your humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 September [1830]

TO JAMES SKENE

My DEAR SKENE,—Nothing could [give] me more sincere pleasure than your letter. Poor Sir William Arbuthnots place was so exactly cut out for you that I wonder it did not occur to me at the time it open'd luckily others were sharper sighted. You have such pretensions from having been the willing and gratuitous servant of the publick that I am sure you have deserved and will meet with a preference. I cannot think that any one can touch you at the same [time] let me know if I can do any thing to decide the dubious. I trust Rae will not be wanting at this crisis where his own interest can be in no way impinged upon. I am happy on my own account as well as yours having always some fears that if you were not attachd to Auld Reekie by some such cable you might on[e] day cut & run to distant parts.
I think Cadell should have enlarged the impression. I trust he will now do so. The expense can be but a trifle. The whole affair seems to go on swimmingly.

Sophia is still ill of the rheumatism and though there is no danger it is like to be a very tedious business. Lockhart must set out to London in two days he thinks of taking steam from Edinburgh and leaves us Sunday for that purpose. Anne talks of going in to see Johnnie on board. I have no more to add to this letter save to wish you success on this occasion as I do with unfeigned zeal and add my best compliments to Mrs. Skene and all the youngsters. Believe me most truly and joyfully yours,

WALTER SCOTT

SELKIRK 30 Septr. [1830]

being Head Court I shall get a frank.

We have been plagued with a strolling foreigner a Venetian Count Rivadun or some such name who contrived last night to get a little torticular which was funny enough.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—Nothing could be more agreeable to me than that Mr Cadell should look after the Trust of poor John 1 as I have entire trust in his abilities and probity

1830    SIR WALTER SCOTT 399

& he is the person most deeply interested in keeping my affairs clear. I learn gladly that something can be done
TO MRS. LOCKHART

MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—Here we all are in our usual state of sober enjoyment. Walter has increased it by a visit. I rejoice to hear that John made his voyage so comfortably and that Wat and the Baby distinguished themselves by their good behaviour on their journey.

The cursed tide of visitors does not end only the weather is like to keep them within doors which makes the plague greater. I was glad however to see Lady Wellesly to whom Walter owes so much kindness. I hope you have told Mrs. Nickie and Miss Dumergue all how and about. Never forget they were your poor Mothers earliest and best friends and when a little civility can give them pleasure it is easily afforded.

We are all as usual. I feel almost monthly that old Age is clawing me with his clutch. It is no great matter so there is no disease or pain and yet to find ones self grow every day weaker is dispiriting enough. I believe I have grown older in the last year than in twenty before. I mention this in case as seems very likely I should not be able to travel to London in spring which I rather apprehend will be the case unless my constitution should get stronger which at my time of life is scarce to be expected. I can stand well enough in a corner like an
old cabinet but I suspect I could not bear much shaking about. All which we must take as it is sent us. In the mean time I nurse no gloomy fancies for what is wonderful or sorrowful in a man of sixty feeling the infirmities of age but I wish you not to set your heart much on seeing me in Spring though I should be sorry to keep Anne for a month of pleasure. I could make shift with the servants well enough for a month or six weeks. All this however may be adjusted when the time comes.

I have got a quiet strong pony something like Dougal in shape but quite temperate and amble out for a mile or two. It is rather humiliating to be laid on like a sack of wheat but it must be so for I walk with pain but I must take exercise.

Give my love to Lockhart and the children and believe me My dear Sophia Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 October [1830]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LADY LOUISA STUART &C &C &C CARE OF LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I come before your Ladyship for once in the character of Not Guilty. I am a wronged man who deny with Lady Teazle the butler and the coach-horse. Positively in lending a blow to explode old and worn out follies I cannot think I was aiding and
abetting those of [indecipherable]—at least I had no purpose of doing so. Your Ladyship cannot think me such an owl as to pay more respect to Animal Magnetism or Scullology I forget its learned name or any other ology of the present day. I have been always of opinion with the uncouth proverb of the sailors who say every man must eat a peck of dirt in the course of his life and thereby reconcile themselves to several unpalatable messes. Even so say I every age must swallow a certain deal of superstitious nonsense only observing the variety which Nature seems to study through all her works each generation takes its nonsense as heralds say with a difference. I was early behind the scenes having been an early patient of no less a man than the celebrated Dr Grahame the great Quack of the olden day. This man (before the days of the Temple of Health) had then an electrical apparatus of much power and my Grandfather Dr Rutherfurd who was a professor at Edinr college and one of the four pupils of Boerhave who establishd that great school recommended that this electrical apparatus should be used for the benefit of my lameness. But there was so much suspicion about the operator trying some violent experiment that some cousin or friend that had little better to do at the time generally attended on the very unpleasant hour I spent in Dr Grahams company. This was not without reason for the man was a daring experimentalist. He tried aether and like a predecessor of Mr St John Long took an opportunity to pour a very caustick fluid on my limb which gave me excessive pain. Captain Swinton of Kimmerghame was my friendly guard he enterd at my cries and with much wrath for he was a fiery old soldier remvmd me from the persecution according to medicine. During these occasional visits
(11-402)to Dr Grahame I saw an old gentleman who came in a
(11-402)coach & six with a running footman the only pedest[ri]an
(11-402)of the kind I ever saw undergoing a magnetick operation.
(11-402)As he was the then Earl of Hop[e]ton 2 I respected him
(11-402)greatly on account of his rank & reputed wealth having
(11-402)never probably seen any thing so grand before. Sure am
(11-402)I, I never saw any thing so extraordinary[y] since as he was
(11-402)hung round of strings of common loadstones from head to
(11-402)foot like so many belts and collars and the very weight
(11-402)must have been oppressive to the poor old man for whom
(11-402)child as I was I felt a species of compassion & interest the
(11-402)rather because he gave his fellow patient sweet meats and
(11-402)I rather think a magnet in full property & possession.
(11-402)He was so bedizend that he was more like a Cherokee
(11-402)Chief than an English or Scottish nobleman. I had
(11-402)being as Sir Hugh Evans says a fine sprag boy a shrewd
(11-402)idea that the magnetism was all humbug but Dr Grahame
(11-402)though he used a different method was as much admired
(11-402)in his day as any of the French fops.

(11-402)To turn from this old rigmarole I must tell your
(11-402)Ladyship that the Daemonology was no subject of my own

1830               SIR WALTER SCOTT                      403

(11-403)choice but Lockhart who had a claim on me for assistance
(11-403)selected the Subject as a popular one and I made the
(11-403)letters on the old plan of bookmaking. I thought
(11-403)sometimes of turning on the modern mummers but I did not
(11-403)want to be engaged in so senseless a controversy which
(11-403)would nevertheless have occupied some time and trouble.
(11-403)I [think] the inference was pretty plain that the same
(11-403)reasons which explode the machinery of witches and ghosts
(11-403)proper to our ancestors must be destructive of the
(11-403)supernatural nonsense of our own days and with the respect I
(11-403)entertain for our ancestors I am very far from thinking
that the follies of their age excuse or rather exceed those of our own. Your acquaintance with Shakespeare is intimate and you remember why & where it is said.

Our modern men of the day have done this to the country. They have devised a new phraseology to convert good into evil and evil into good and the Asses ears of John Bull are guild with it as if words alone made crime or virtue. Have they a mind to exe[r]cise the tyranny of Bonaparte why the Lord love you he only squeezed into his government a grain too much of civilization. The fault of Robespierre was too active liberalism a noble error. Have you[ noticed] how the most severe tyranny and the most bloodthirsty anarchy are glossed over by opening the account under a new name. The varnish might be easily scraped of[f] all this trumpery and I think my friends the braves Beiges are like to lead to the conclusion that the old names of murder and fire raising [are still in fashion].

In short—but I will not pursue any farther the picture more frightful than any apparition in the Daemonology. Would to God I could
believe it ideal.

I have confidence still in the Duke of Wellington but even he has sacrificed to the Great Deity of Humbug and what shall we say to meaner & more ordinary minds. God avert evil and what is next best in mercy remove those who could only witness without preventing it.

Perhaps I am somewhat despondent on all this. But totally retired from the world as I now am depression is a natural consequence of so calamitous a prospect as politics now present. The only probable course of safety would be a confederacy between the good and the honest and they are so much divided by petty feuds that I see little chance of it.

I will send this under Lord Montagus frank for it is no matter how long such a roll of lamentation may be in reaching your Ladyship. I do not think it at all likely that I shall be in London next spring although I suffer Sophia to think so. I remain in all my bad humour

TO MRS. HUGHES

DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have just got Boscobel and was just about to write my thanks and express the pleasure

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 405
Your recollection is very vivid and I doubt [not]
sufficiently correct. Still it falls short of legal testimony.
The recollections of our childhood on such a topic
as that of ghosts and goblins is apt to be strangely mixed
with exaggerations a sort of embroidery to which your
fancy is so apt to lend such strong colouring as misleads
even its owners. Our law has wisely I think introduced
a prescription of crimes from the idea that human testimony
becomes unsettled by the lapse of time & would be
directed more by the imagination than the absolute
recollection. Therefore my dearest lady paying the
utmost credit to your testimony yet the evidence of so old
a date must not alter my doubts. It winna believe for me.

It would be very curious to see the ghost diary properly
certified but on my word I cannot believe it ever to have
had an existence. The story is never told the same way
though there is a kind of general resemblance. My ghost
was that of a wicked Lord (name forgot) who appeared
and peeped into cradles. Something there was too of a
child's bones being discovered but I never I think heard
of the hoarse Butler which is a well imagined circumstance.
In short the facts are all different and yet the
same and hence my disbelief in apparition evidence.
I do not believe my own experience would convert me
though I might tremble I would reverse the part played by
the devils and certainly not believe. I wish you would
write down Mrs. Rickets story as well as you remember it.
Every such story on respectable foundation is a chapter
in the history of the human mind. Still I think the
balance of evidence preponderates so heavily upon the
side of imputing all such appearances to natural causes
that the mysterious stories in a word "winna believe for me." I am sorry for it. I liked the thrill that attended the influence of these tales and wish I were able to wander back through the mazes of Mrs. Radcliffe's romances. But alas I have been so long both a reader and a writer of such goodly matters that Direness familiar to my slaughterous thoughts Cannot e'en startle me.

Let me be thankful that better and more valuable feelings remain uninjured amid this apathy and indifference to things beyond our mortal sphere. I was delighted with your account of our babyhood and no less with the nursing of my Godson. I suppose you are already quite Mistress of all the chiefwood annals the crimes of Nimrod and the history of the half strangled cur not forgetting how Wat's poney pinched his master and robbed him of his loathed bread on the King's Highway with high overpowering force and mastery.

Our halls & chambers are now emptied of their autumn guests and Anne and I are drawing our chairs close to the fire with the view of a long and solitary winter. As the younger of the two seems not to flinch from the prospect it would be a shame for the old one to entertain any alarm. Sometimes however I think that a certain habitual routine becomes as natural to our habits as snuff to a snuff taker. The practice gives him no pleasure but the absence of a means of employing time may in such cases become a want. For example I can conceive that were we suddenly to get a shaggy skin like Bran and dispense with all the operations of buttoning & unbuckling which takes up so much of our time we should feel at a loss how to dispose of half an hour in the morning and at night which the most moderate at present employ in the toilette. I send for the benefit of my Godson an
order on Mr. Whitaker Cadell's London associate for little Walter's Tales as you can then give full directions about them in case you are out of town at Christmas. My kindest and most respectful compliments atten[d] the Doctor the excellent Bishop [&] your Son & all friends. I send my blessing to the little youngster which like the Pope's if it do little [good] can do him no harm. Always my dear Madam yours with sincere regard

[October-November 1830] WALTER SCOTT

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

[Extract]

MY DEAR LADY DUCHESS,—Your Grace in your last obliging favour I was so good as to say you expected no answer and perhaps I ought to understand this as saying pray dont write. But the old minstrel of his clan is apt to claim more than all his rights & therefore prefers being troublesome to your Grace because he has some shrewd idea that you will be more inclined to oblige him with a few lines though you cannot be more willing to be kind to him in other matters than his young Chief. I have been very earnest with the Duke to undertake a book for the Bannatyne club of which his Grace is a member and he was so good as to wish it might proceed. But when I had the honour of talking this matter over at Drumlanrick I rather wished he would wait till I learnt the probable extent of the expence like to be incurd. I have spoke with those who know better than myself (& yet I should know something) and the reverent Seigniors with
whom I have advised are of opinion with me that the object (the printing the Cartulary of Melrose) will not exceed 400 which His Grace seemed to think was an expense which he was willing to pay as a fine to poor old Scotland and its literature. It will be one of the handsomest compliments to national History which has been made in my time nay I think the handsomest containing the ancient charters and deeds of the Abbey from the eigth 1 to the twelfth or thirteenth century and I confess I shall feel particular pride in our Duke having set such a distinguishd example to those of his own high rank both in and out of the Club. . . .2

I think I can be answerable that the Book will be worth the money and if your Grace will have the goodness to say Le Duc le veut I will set our under agents to work. The number of the edition for the members of the Club is one hundred and I should wish to know how many copies the duke would wish for private friends or to put in his own library. Twenty or thirty would I suppose be about the number. When the work is once prepared for publication additional copies cost a trifle only if too numerous they diminish the value of such a work. It must of course be a long time on hand so that I should like to begin as soon as possible when his Grace has heard this dull detail.

I had a letter from Lady Lawson two days since and she seems well and in spirits. I hope you will be at Yarrow this season. The Duke may be at London just now & perhaps your Grace also but minstrels epistles as shakespear says of madmens are no gospels and it skills not much when they are deliverd.
I begin to entertain real anxiety for the times although I have lived among political storms and earth quakes my whole life. But the worst of it would be that the real crisis should come when one has lost the strength and heart to do any thing but suffer. However that is as God pleases & I trust there will be many to do what the elder generation were willing to have done in their day. I am sure my young freind the grandson of my early patron and the son of my beloved freind will be one of the first to stand in the gap if it pleases God to bring times which render it necessary. Excuse all this verbiage my dear Lady Duchess.

Which Squires call potter and which men call prose and believe me with the utmost respect My dear Lady Duchess your much obliged and respectful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 November 1830 [Bucleuch]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

MY DEAR SISTER,—I received a letter from Sir John Malcolm dated at some place with an unpronounceable Indian name upon 13 May last which contains the following extract which I believe you will consider as worth postage if I should not get a frank for this.
Your nephew Walter is a fine fellow and a great favourite of mine on publick as well as private grounds. I gave him some time ago the thanks of Government upon the manner in which he acted under difficult circumstances when he had the conduct of an expensive publick work."

I was very glad to receive this assurance from a man who is so admirable a judge of mankind as Sir John undoubtedly is. There is no fear of Walter while he depends on his own talents and resolves to do his best...

I am anxious on your account for these unhappy disturbances which seem extraordinary to us at a distance.

I also thought it an unhappy policy to put down the yeomanry who are the best men for acting on such occasions. But I have seen so many blasts lower and pass away that I hope this will pass away like others I know not how or why. I think a man who has been looking at public affairs since the 1790 may if he has but ordinary nerves roast potatoes at a volcano. . . . Your very affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 November 1830

I have bungled my letter with turning over two leaves another (?) symptom [of] decayed eyes & fumbling fingers. No matter I will get an Office frank somehow.

[Huntington]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE THE LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COURT OF SESSION, [CHARLES HOPE], LORD PRESIDENTS
CHAMBERS, HILL STREET [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR LORD,—Although your Lordship knows generally that you are to lose one of your Clerks before the 12 of this month it is but due attention in me to report that my absence on that day is owing to my being in the act of resigning the situation I have occupied for so many years with the sincere wish to discharge its duties though sometimes needing and always experiencing the indulgence of the Court and especially of your Lordship. When I come to the moment of taking actual leave of so many friends with whom I met regularly five times in the week I cannot help feeling a strong sensation of sadness which I suppose is natural to most men when their occupation is gone & the period of active life closed upon them. When I think of the Court it must be always with a particular reference to your Lordship who I hope and trust will be long able to retain your dignified situation there with advantage to your country & honour to yourself.

1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 6 November 1830.

I beg my most respectful Compliments to Lady Charlotte & kindly Compliments to the Solicitor and the gentlemen and Ladies of the family and I am with great regard My dear Lord Your obedient humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

A BBOTSFORD 6 November 1830.

Government propose to give me as Superannuation 3/4ths of my present Salary 1 which is fully adequate to my wants & wishes where mutton is cheap and salmon and black game are plenty. I will think it a very happy day should any journey in this country give you an opportunity
(11-411)of seeing that the old rat is not quite starved in his
(11-411)hollow tree.2

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-411)DEAR SIR,—We have been long at full tide, and ebb a
(11-411)little in our own turn. The advance is mor[e] wonderful
(11-411)than that there should be a falling off. Let us hope the
(11-411)best and do the best and we deserve good fortune if it
(11-411)comes.

(11-411)I have finishd my negotiation with government. They
(11-411)have offerd me 3/4ths of my emolument & I cannot think
(11-411)they are calld to give more. Ministers are desirous to
(11-411)make it up with a pension but I have declined every thing
(11-411)of that kind. If I lose some thing there is also a gain by
(11-411)my house in Edinburgh and much saving of expence.
(11-411)There is also my time five or six months worth something
(11-411)certainly & an article or two in the Quarterly will find
(11-411)the balance if I want it.

412                LETTERS OF                     1830

(11-412)Above all a pension would be abominably unpopular
(11-412)and I feel it is right to keep my independence for the
(11-412)privilege of standing upright if I have occasion to speak
(11-412)to my country folks.

(11-412)The thing is now quite settled and we must make the
(11-412)best of it. But I feel I should not be greedy with the
(11-412)publick. Always yours

(11-412)WALTER SCOTT
[Stevenson]

TO THOMAS COLLEY GRATTAN, CARE OF MESSRS. COLBOURN & BENTLEY, BOOKSELLERS, NEW BURLINGTON STREET, LONDON

SIR,—I was duly favoured with your very obliging letter and your late book the Heiress of Bruges for both which I have owed you for some time my best thanks. They should have been paid before but my interest in the work made me do as I would be done by which in the present instance means that I read the book from beginning to end. This would have been a very slight performance of my duty had I been at liberty to give my attention to it with the earnestness I would have desired. But then a certain turnpike act is to be agitated which as you probably know occupies all brains in the neighbourhood. I am now however to finish my lighter reading, which I did with all haste not omitting the interesting note. I am much flattered with the compliment it conveys but in the idea of its being a vindication from plagiarism, a combat and a desperate one has been the common pie with bowls, daggers scaling ladders and trapdoors of the region of fiction since the days of Hector Achilles and earlier for aught we can tell. I am sir, with a sense of obligation, Sir, your most obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

You have omitted to give me an address. I have therefore addressed this to the care of your publisher.
TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

[Extract]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send the review on Pitcairn.1
I think I gave you a copy. It looks large but that is owing to Buchanans hand. I will get it better pounded into shape in the proofs. ... I have Sophias kind letter.
If I do not come to town in spring I must really plead infirmity. I walk and ride more helplessly every day which is very dispiriting. I suppose I will become at last a fixture altogether. But even then many amusements are open to a man of an active mind. In the mean time the Deil seems to be going [o'er] Jock Wabster 2 among you in London. I cannot help thinking that if they were to receive a smart check in these most willful & causeless riots they would soon sicken of them. The citizens too must one would think take the alarm and bestir themselves nothing raises them like a danger of property. I think it is Lee who [says]

First let them fear for rapes & burning houses Cold Burghers must be struck & struck like flints Ere their hid fire will sparkle.1

In the meantime if the King parts with the Duke of Wellington he is gone. I fear Peel has not pluck to fight it [to] the last as for the Tories they have damnd themselves for fools giving up their whole principles of every kind like
pet children who quarrell with their bread and butter.

They and their Standard 2 were the first to raise a cry

against what seems to be a very effective police the first

London ever saw and one peculiarly required by the times.

Your mob is a picturesque mixture of whig[s] & pickpockets

mixed with fanatick infidels and traitors. The will of the

young Seid which appeared in last nights paper was brilliant.

The waters have been again troubled here I mean

literally & Huntly Burn has been very near as high as

before. It has taken away the gravel which the former

flood left. Love to the boys tell them the ponies are very

happy send their compliments & hope they are not

whipd too much at school as they know by experience

the process is disagreeable. Poor Whippity Stourie must

be very melancholy in Wa[t]s absence. Once more

Go[o]d bye. I feel no pain whatever but a great &
increasing failure of strength in my lame limb. I never

had much hope it would be otherwise and there is more

reason all things considered to wonder it should have

[served] me so long than failed me in my sixtieth year.

I am much better reconciled to the circumstance than I

was at first. Always dear Lockhart Sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 November [docketed 1830]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

DEAR CADELL,—I quite agree with you the pension
would have been whipping to death heading and hanging.
If they think they owe me any thing they may pay it to
my sons and I will esteem it good payment.

Charles is got to Naples and will need fifty pounds
Harris's notes but how to set about getting them I know
no more than Nimrod and must apply to you as factotum.
If you can get me notes to that amount they can be
transmitted through the foreign office.

I inclose a proof for James. The tales of France are
now near a finish. Have you looked into it ?

I inclose a letter for the Sapient Peter Buchan who is
about to publish an elaborate definition of who is a
gentleman — Try to get it safe. . . . Yours etc
W. S.
[ABBOTSFORD] 11 November [1830]

Has any thing been explaind about Kinniears death ?
I thought him an active ingenious man & used rather to
like him when we met in Society.

[Stevenson]

416 LETTERS OF 1830

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

MY DEAR MORRITT,—The one only comfort of the
Squires company would over all the divers easements
of Rokeby be sufficient to trail me thither in the worst
mood I have ever experienced Tedium as a King 1 and
willing to bestow it all on your worship and in fact my
first resolution on receiving your kind letter was that
Anne and I would see Walter and his spouse as far as
Greta Bridge & leaving him to go where duty calls would be at Greta bridge tomorrow with the purpose to spend a week at Rokeby. This would have cost the postponing of a number of things which I have put off till the tide of summer flies were past and I could get a little leisure. Now the postponing these for a second time might be managed though it would run my end on a heap a serious concern to every housekeeper. But in my new capacity of Squire absolute I have had a fit this summer of the new disease to which all country gentlemen are subject by contagion to wit the Roadmania.

A strong party in the country are desirous to change the course of the Edinburgh road from Selkirk to Galashiels in which I am considerably interested since the adoption of that line must be followed by the alteration of the road which passes Abbotsford to a private one. A party in the county oppose this and the times for various meetings committees & such matters extend precisely to Christmas. My absence would be a seeming desertion of my friends who at present stand fairly for the day. I have often sworn that I would keep out of changes of the roads the common plague of country gentlemen. But behold how I keep my word. However I am prickd on in mine intent by a threefold consideration. The road is a necessary one to the public it is convenient to my own peculiar and what I believe is more than all the rest having carried my 1 point hitherto I dont care to be flung & it is a kind of Scott question. Gala, Woll, Syntoun, Raeburn,2 myself etcetera being concernd.

So there is my principal reason for staying at home this winter. If we dare promise ourselves in another
I dismiss Walter with some anxiety. He has not cleared off his cough although I think it is from the stomach only and he is called to duty which may take a turn requiring an iron frame. This is no comfortable reflection to the old papa in the chimney corner. However when I gave him to his profession this was one of the perils to which I knew him to be exposed and I must not flinch from it now.

I am very happy that my explanation was of use to Mrs Morritt's friend. My best respects wait upon her Miss Catherine and Miss Anne. Believe me with sincere good will to the system of rapping alternate at each others gate with the greatest cordiality Dear Morritt yours most truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 16 November [1830]

Walter is stamping about the room like the statue of don Juan waiting till my epistle is finish'd which makes me cut short abruptly.

I will come the next year were the Colossus of Roads in person [to forbid me].

[Law]
feel myself for a little while like the fish out of water when giving up the constant employment of thirty years but I have no want of employment both without and within doors. I do not know any one so well entitled as your Lordship to know all my little affairs since you are so good as to take interest in them. My friends did all they could on my retirement and as I positively declined any eleemosinary grant they have given me the best superannuation they can which is a good deal short of 3/4ths and the loss about 500 over my late income. This is no great matter considering we save one half of it and more in our town establishment. If I keep some favour with the public the balance is of no consequence. If that fails as it sometimes does if leant upon I thank God I can live without it very comfortably; when retrenching was the humour of the age even Falstaff's and mine calls for no sacrifices. I am not at all ambitious of any personal title or distinction which your kindness intimates but I am something like a poor soldier who changes his medal for something more vulgar but more necessary. If it was thought reasonable for any literary claims on my country that I should be in some degree countenanced my ambition would be to venture to hope that Charles who is a young man of talent & accomplishment should get some countenance in his rise at the foreign office which though at any interval would give me the deepest feelings of gratitude. As he was introduced into the Foreign office by His Late Majesty perhaps I may not hope too much if I suppose he experience[s] the protection of his royal successor. He is now at Naples attaché to the Envoy there getting rid I hope of a rheumatic complaint. It would be [a] great relief to my mind to see him on a fair way though there
(11-419) [should be] no time lost especially as his only small property
(11-419) is if anything should ail me coverd by a life rent & his
(11-419) salary only $100,. I am sure my dear Lord you will not
(11-419) wonder at my desiring to resign any mark of distinction
(11-419) directed to my self personally and which in my retired
(11-419) situation could not be very useful to me for an object
(11-419) which may advance the happiness & fortune of one so
(11-419) justly dear to me. I had the pleasure to hear from Lord
(11-419) Dunglass I that Charles behaves in an exemplary way in
(11-419) his office. I think if I had this little anxiety out of the
(11-419) way I would really have little to wish for besides the
(11-419) health of my friends & family.

(11-419) I often think on the symposions which I used to attend
(11-419) with so much respect and pleasure and all my good
(11-419) humourd friends of the third generation and twenty good
(11-419) things die as Sancho says in my gizzards because I have
(11-419) no one to say them to who understands fun by itself fun
(11-419) or as the learned call it the desipere in loco.

(11-419) Adieu my much respected and kind friend. I hope
(11-419) often to hear from and now & then to see you for all that
(11-419) is come and gone yet. My kind respects to Miss Adam
(11-419) and love to all the Grandchildren. I hope Mr Thomson
(11-419) is continuing better and am most sincerely & gratefully
(11-419) yours  WALTER SCOTT

(11-419) ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [24th November 1830]

[Blair-Adam]

TO [MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, BIRMINGHAM]

(11-419) ABBOTSFORD Tuesday Morning 2
[30th November 1830]
Your letter was exceedingly acceptable for we began to get very anxious at not hearing from you especially considering the cough which however you do not mention. I hope that it is because it does not trouble you. It will some times give way to business but it is rather a hazardous cure. I wish I could see appearance of opposing efficient measures to these insane rioters & I fear we have parted with old Waterloo just when the country needed him most. The fiends of reform have it their own way now & we may say to them like Miranda to Prospero

If by your art you have Put the wild waters in this roar— allay them which I suspect is a little beyond their power.

I am sure Hugh and Mrs Scott will willingly keep Jane at Drayton Hall till you are somewhat settled and I sincerely hope she will stay there.

Anne has been into town at my instigation to see Dr Abercrombie about her throat which proves an inflammation to be got rid by time and care I hope she will take it. I saw poor Major Scott two days since, dying I think. He is all alone as no power could keep him in town with his brother Robert and his sister. He seemed scarce to wish for life. The complaint some illness in the windpipe.

My retirement is fixed. They have cut off 500 a year but if I keep my health my time can be made worth much [?] and should I get unwell I must retrench. Mean time I will endeavour about January to help you with a
little cash towards the charger for I fancy the campaign will become a little expensive. Poor Charles's travels are likewise a matter of cash to papa but I have hope of getting him forward for I think being under the immediate patronage of the late King he is like to have some share of his brothers patronage which would be the kindest distinction to me if I were thought worthy of any.

We have no news to send you in return but intreat you not to forget writing, to mention how you are when you write and to take all possible care which your duty will permit.

If you are called into action you know how much temperance and coolness are availing on such occasions and I can hardly conceive them insane enough to make a fight of it.

[The following is the conclusion of the letter by Anne Scoff]

MY DEAR WALTER,—Papa has given me his letter to finish though I have little to say I was thinking that perhaps if you are detained amidst all those disturbances you had better send Jane here. I wrote to her to night but did not mention this as I thought if you found it necessary the proposal had better come from you. I have been in to Edinr to consult about my throat which is found to be inflammat [MS. torn here] so no wonder I suffered so much with choking. It will they say be some time before I get rid of it and am not to sit in hot rooms or walk much. Papa is quite well but croaks not a little about retrenchment &c &c. and is not a very lively companion. We see nobody
but the Dogs. I was pleased to see Bran who has grown more odious [?] than ever worried by Nim. They quarrelled about the best & warmest places at the fire which in this cold weather is allowable.

I hear often from Mr Morritt. They seemed a little surprised at your flying past them and dining at the Morritt Arms when there were full grown Morritts so near. To morrow we have a dinner of the Natives (?) to talk about the roads which will be lively in the extreme but I must now conclude. Do write. The Post is ones only comfort in such weather. It does nothing but rain. Snow would be such a pleasing variety. Papa has folded this letter in such an abominable manner. Do say how you are in yr. next & believe me Yr affectionate Sister

A SCOTT

[Bayley]

422 LETTERS OF 1830

TO THE LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER [RT. HONBLE. WILLIAM ADAM], CHARLOTTE SQUARE, EDINR.

[Extract]

(11-422)MY DEAR LORD,—I do not fail to return an immediate answer to your Lordships kind letter 1 which like most emanations of your experienced heart and kind head holds out a prospect of a most interesting nature to me and one in which I must naturally take the deepest interest.

(11-422)The rest of my family are well enough provided for.

(11-422)Walter with his military preferments and his wifes
property & a little money which is perhaps as well
 secluded from him at present is very well off. Lockhart
 is even making money. Anne has a goodish little fortune
 liferented &c. but I can leave her enough to make her
 independent till it opens. But if I were to die tomorrow
 Charles might be the worst off; he is at present too
 dependent on me and any promotion which would
 enable him to maintain himself would be a far greater
 pleasure than advantage though it might well be esteemed
 both.

If the King should deign to consider a young man in
 whom his brother took so condescending an interest as
 worthy of the loyal patronage in the office in which he was
 placed by George the fourth I trust it will be found that
 he has conducted himself well while in the foreign office.
 It was thought very adviseable that he should stay at
 Naples for some time as an attache where we have lately
 heard of him and I sincerely believe him incapable
 willingly of doing any thing dishonourable to his
 friends. . . .

I have a letter from Walter. He has been hurried
 from Nottingham and Sheffield to Birmingham Kidderminster
 &c with the Hussars. The country is in a bad

state. God mend it. My best respects attend the ladies
 Miss Adam in particular. This is horrid muzzy weather.
 My dogs as Ossian says lying howling in the hall for mere
 laziness and I myself not much better in spirits between
 the gloom of the times and the weather. Believe me
 always My dear Lord Your deeply indebted & truly
 thankful
TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY, BOUGHTON HOUSE, KETTERING, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE

[Extract]

private

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I am induced to trouble you with a few lines in answer to your Graces very obliging letter to tell you an anecdote concerning the Cartulary of which when I formerly spoke to your Grace I only knew that it was in the Register house publishd by Government. But what I learnt only lately was that it was sold by the Dowager Lady Morton with the Regents family bible and some other papers rather of curiosity than valuable and that the present Earl of Morton was very much hurt about it and thought of calling the sale in question. I have no idea that this was possible but it was equally my business to avoid thrusting you[r] Grace into any dispute with Lord Morton or to engage in one myself having been for many years rather intimate friends. So I thought the best way was to write our purpose with respect to this Reprint and hope for his acquiescence. In consequence of which I have received the inclosed very obliging & friendly consent to the proposal which we meditate under your Graces auspices and which I doubt not will be one of the most handsome presents which the patriotism of an individual nobleman has given to illustrate the literature of a
The late administrations are out—the tories are out
also—that is I suppose so for they deserve impeachment
if they forswear their principles to the extent of taking
office—surely there is some opening now if not formerly
for a reconciliation between the late freinds of
Government and the great & discontented Tories—they are
connected by principle if there be faith in words by men
spoken—why does not some one make a healing overture
as they call it in the general Assembly. Why should not
you break the ice my dear young Lord. Your rank your
family your influence your character were no one knows
better than you given you for noble purposes and your
freinds know you can aim at and attain them. Understand
yourself with some of your own freinds and try the
first as a measure for which your country calls on you.
I cannot but think many will be glad of the opportunity
to join you who begin to find their immediate circumstance
very awkward and want only an opportunity to
depart from it. You are a little trammeld perhaps under
a sense of your youth but when Job himself and his three
freinds were rebuked and brought into a more just way of
thinking it was by young Elihu & I conceive where a
dline is to be chalkd out with candour decision and boldness
and without self interest there is no man so fit to take the
negotiation in hand as my young freind. This I say in
serious earnest and I wish you would give a night to
think of it. ...

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 425

My dear Lord Duke the time is so trying 1 that it might
justify men in proposing desperate measures but I cannot
think this one. If you find other men unreasonable you
will have done your own duty and I cannot help thinking
that if you lose no time for how often we see men celebrated for their politics sacrifice their principles to their passions you will have done your duty in a part [?] of the most pressing importance and they not your Grace will be responsible for the consequences. I have said enough my dear Lord Duke would you but think of being the mediator between two factions both of whom have the weal of the country at heart as your grace and I have been accustomed to think & far too much of these are only the words of a foolish retired old man from whom age and disability have taken any sense that he ever had.

Should you entertain my idea beware whom you trust till your freinds become strong which so opportune is the time will soon happen if you wish it for the whole aristocracy of Scotland and most of them in England demand some course of joint measures.

I did not intend to have written this but valeat quantum it shall go. I am always with kindest and most respectful compliments to the Duchess My dear Lord Your most faithfull & obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT

Saturday [27th November ; PM. 1st December 1830] (3) [Buccleuch]
I AM sorry my dear Sir the above ancient ballad is so bald and unpoetical. I am afraid it will have little interest for any who does not know the Localities which are in a very wild part of the border. These notices may illustrate them.

Troughend is the ancient inheritance of the family of Reed who have evidently derived their name from the river and are therefore probably an ancient race. The hamlet is opposite to the much more famous village of Otterbourn on the south side of Reed, and it is said that it appears from inscriptions in the burial place that the Reeds have dwelt there for nine hundred years.

Percival or Percy Reed who represented the family of Trough End was Keeper of Reedsdale about the 16th Century and in discharge of his duty gave an offence to a band of Moss troopers of the name of Grosser or Crozier who lay in ambush for him at Batinghope near the sources of the Reed. Three brothers of the name of Hall or Ha' are said to have betrayed him [to] his enemies and were regarded by the natives of Reed water with such abhorrence that they were compelled to leave the district. They were not we may suppose much akin to a hero of the same clan distinguishd in Border story as mettled Jock Ha'

The transaction seems to have made a strong impression even in a country where such events were familiar. Till lately at least if not at this day the ghost of the unfortunate Keeper was supposed to manifest itself and as it chose the form of a hunting falcon a bird often seen in the neighbourhood the report was easily kept afloat.
I took down the story from the recitation of a shepherd belonging to these wilds. I observe that a young poet named George Rokesby mentions the story of Percy Reed in the same terms in a poem called the Lay of the Reedwater Minstrel published by subscription at Newcastle, 1809.

DEAR SIR, I send Percy Reed and the explanations & regret it has only its gruesome character to recommend it. I have not heard of Mrs Terry lately but she has been very successful in obtaining scholars for painting which has postponed her publication I suppose. Next summer I would be most happy to see you here. I have two originals for you which you will scarce see any where else now. They are two immense deer grey hounds of the most superb size and appearance and just such as you see in Schneiders paintings. If you print any of the above trash it will be necessary to send me a sight of the proof for besides writing a bad hand I am getting blind which is a great grief to Dear Sir your faithful humble servant.

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 2 December [PM. 1830]

TO JAMES SKENE, 126 PRINCES STREET [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR SKENE,—I fear MacDonells talisman of

Mr. Dean— one word from you
is going to better our young soldier no more than I
suspect[ed] having no title God knows to an open Sesamum
at Sandhurst. I am writing or printing rather a ghost
trial 1 (a curious story every way). As the scene lies in
your country in Invercauls district as I take it I will be
obliged to you for a word or two of Geography respecting
the Hill of Christie where the murder was committed.
I have got the Duke of Buccleuch to enter upon the
Cartulary of Melrose.2 A great hit for the Club. I hope
Thomson 3 will not sleep over it. Yours in hast[e],

[docketed 6th December 1830] WALTER SCOTT
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT SIMINTON WILSON 4

SIR,—You are heartily welcome to any gossipping
information which I may have concerning your enquiries
only I am living much retired and apart from the records

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 429

which you ought to consult if your genealogical enquiries
are serious.

I know the family of Murray of Philiphaugh perfectly
well. What remains of the estate is in the hands of Mr.
Murray who succeeded to the family property about a
year ago. I knew his brother very well. Their fathers
embarrassments caused the property to be sold which was
a good one. What remains is the single farm of Philiphaugh
about 800 yearly. They are a family of great
antiquity and distinction in Ettricke forest and were
hereditary sheriffs of that district till the office was new
modelled in the 1748 when they were deprived of the
jurisdiction. They are certainly not descended from
the Duke of Athole and I suppose would hardly take such
descent as a compliment. They claim a right of chiefship
of their own and I believe very justly. There is an
ancient tradition describing them as springing from an
outlawed Murray who held out in Ettrick forest against
the King of Scotland as [? and] was admitted to feu
conditions.1 There is a song about this which I published
many years since in a collection of such things called the
Minstrelsy of the Scottish border. I have known the
family for many years and my mother used to talk of some

cousinship which that excellent lady carried to a distance
unthought in these days. I am now writing within four
or five miles of Hangingshaw. I looked into Sir Robert
Douglas Baronage of Scotland but could not find Robert
defender of Derry. I remark about the period a
Colonel John but Douglas is frequently inaccurate. I
conclude when the proprietor comes to live as he now
proposes at his estate here he will be acquainted with me
and may if you desire it be able to explain the connexion.
As however this gentleman has been long out of the country
he may be perhaps more indifferent on the subject than
an old-fashioned person like myself.

There was an elopement of a Lady of the Cassils
family a wife not a daughter which is celebrated in
tradition and is sung to a beautiful melody. Her gallant
was a certain Johnie Faa captain of a band of gypsies.1
The incensed earl seized on the whole band and put
them to death. The ghastly faces which surround the
old tower at Maybole are said to represent the gay
deceiver and his crew. They seem ordinary architraves 2
[sic] supporting an architrave. Nor did I hear of any
body who could point out the peccant Lady Cassilis with
precision though there is a portrait shewn as hers in the
classic of Holyrood. At any rate she has nothing to do
with the story connected with your family story.

I saw as you mention that Lady Mornington and Lady
Cassilis made claims of peerage to intimidate the police
officers to intrude upon the gaming parties. The House
of Peers declared against sustaining such a claim. This

was in 1745. But I know nothing of the fate of Lady
Elizabeth daughter of the gambling lady save that she
certainly existed. So that really I can give you little
account of the matters in which you are so laudably
interested.

If the Elopement of Lady Elizabeth had been more
ancient a very active explainer of antiquities might
suppose it was confounded in popular tradition with its
prototype that of her ancestress and Johnie faa the gipsy
King and the name of Fa occuring in the one story and
Foix in the other might have been quoted as to show a
[n] unusual perversion of a fact in the mouth of vulgar
tradition. But the difference of the dates renders this
impossible which is not very probable at any rate so the
frail Lady Cassilis must be left in her obscurity.

I have little acquaintance with Ayrshire genealogy nor
do I make genealogy of any kind my pursuit, except as a
branch of antiquity. This must be an apology for the
imperfect information herein contained as my hands
which are a little sore must excuse my bad writing. If I
light on anything more to the purpose I will have pleasure
in transmitting it. Being Sir Your most obedient humble
TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—If I were like other authors as I flatter myself I am not I should send you an order on my treasurer for a hundred ducats wishing you all prosperity and a little more taste but having never supposed that any abilities I ever had were of a perpetual texture I am glad when friends tell me what I might be long in finding out myself and what I would wish to know though the fact cannot be agreeable. Mr Cadell will tell you what I have written. My present idea is to go abroad for a few months if I hold together as long. So ended the fathers of the Novel Fielding & Smollet and it would be no unprofessional finish. I am very faithfully yours.

ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [8 Dec 1830] WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—Although we are come near to a point to which every man knows he must come yet I acknowledge I thought I might have put it off for two or three years for it is hard to lose ones power of working when you have perfect leisure for it. I do not view James Ballantynes objection although his kindness may not make him sensible of it so much as an objection to the particular
objects of his criticism which is merely fastidious as to my having faild to please him an anxious and favourable judge & certainly a very good one. It would be losing words to say that the names are really no objection or that the[y] might be in some degree smoothd of[f] by adopting mor[e] modern Grec[ia]n. This is odd. I have seen when a play or novel would have [been] damnd by introduction of MacGregors or MacGruthers or others which you use[d] to read as a preface to

1830                      SIR WALTER SCOTT                      433

Fairintosh[’s] Whiskey on every spirit shop. Yet these have been wrought into heroic [names]. James is with many other kindly critics perhaps in the predicament of an honest drunkard when crop-sick the next morning who does not ascribe the malady to the wine he has drunk but to having tasted some particular dish at dinner which disagreed with his stomach. The fact is I have not only written a great deal but as Bobadil teaches his companions to fence I have taught a hundred gentlemen to write nearly as well if not altogether so [well] as myself.

Now such being my belief I have lost it is plain the power of interesting the country by surprizes [?] and ought in justice to all parties to retire while I have some credit. But this is an important step and I will not be obstinate about it if necessary. I would not act hastily and would think it right to set up at least half a volume. The subject is essentially an excellent one. If it brings to my friend J. B. certain prejudices not unconnected perhaps with his old preceptor Mr Whales 1 cane we may find ways of obviating but frankly I cannot think of flinging aside the half finish[d] volume as [if] it were a corkd bottle of wine. It is a decisive resolution for laying aside Count Robert (which I almost wish I had
I will not easily prevail on myself to begin another. Meantime we may go on with what we have on hand.

I may perhaps take a trip on the continent for a year or two if I find Othello's occupation gone or rather Othello's reputation. James seems to have taken his bid upon it—yet has seen Pharsalia.2

I hope your cold is getting better. I am tempted to say as Hotspur says of his father

How hath he leisure to be sick.1

Here is a very material consideration how a failure of Count Robert may affect the Magnum which is a main object of consideration.

So this is all at present from Dear Sir yours very faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

[ABBOTSFORD 8 Decemr. 1830] (2)

TO ROBERT CADELL

Private

MY DEAR CADELL,—I send you Sheet B of the unlucky Count—it will do little harm to correct it whether we ultimately use it or not for the rest we must do as we dow as my mother used to say. I could renounce many expences in a foreign country especially equipages and
living which in this country I could not so well do
without. But it is matter of serious consideration and we
have time before us to [reflect]. I write to you rather
than Ballantyne because he is not well and I look on you
as best hardend against wind & weather where

Man but a rush against Othello's breast
And he retires.

But we must brave bad weather as well as bear it.

I send a volume of the Interleaved Magnum. I know
not whether you will carry on that scheme at present.
I am yours sincerely                WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE Thursday [9 Dec. 1830] (4)

1830                SIR WALTER SCOTT                    435

I expect Marechal Bourmont and a french minister
Baron de Housais here to day to my no small discomfort
as you may believe I would rather be alone.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—You make a most unnecessary
vindication of yourself personally. I But the inference
remains the same. The imputing the dislike to the subject
is your kindness to me & your good wishes but I have
long lookd on you as a fair & favourable specimen of the
capricious public and being such a very good omen of
their opinion & I think in express[ing] that dislike
fairly & honestly you do not put the saddle on the right
horse so that my inference becomes natural & compleat
no wonder. The only question seems to be whether

(11-435)
to leave the plough in the furrow or finish the job and I
(11-435)

incline for the first. It will be better than to convince all
(11-435)
the world of our own truth which it is as wise to keep to
(11-435)
ourselves. I am always yours truly

W. S.

Saturday [11 Dec. 1830]

Believe me I am not so silly as to fall in a passion with

(11-435)

the Oracle though I might not like its tenor. Yours truly
(11-435)

W. S.

[Stevenson]

MY DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged for your kind letter 1
(11-436)

and have taken a more full review of the whole affair than
(11-436)

I was able to do at first. There were many circumstances
(11-436)
in the matter which you & J. B. could not be aware of
(11-436)

and which if you were aware of could [not] have
(11-436)
influenced your judgment which yet had and have a most
(11-436)

powerful effect upon mine. The deaths of both my
(11-436)

father and mother had 2 been preceded by a paralytick
(11-436)

shock. My father survived it for nearly two years a
(11-436)

melancholy respite & not to be desired. I was alarmd
(11-436)

with Mrs Youngs morning visit when as you know I lost
(11-436)

my speech. The medical people said it was from the
(11-436)

stomach which might be but while the[re] is a doubt on a
(11-436)

subject so alarming you will not doubt that the Subject
(11-436)
or to use Hare's lingo the Shot should be a little anxious.
(11-436)

I restricted all my creature comforts which were never
excessive within a single segar and a small wine glass of
spirits per day. But feeling one day when I had a friend
with me that I had a slight vertigo when going to my bed
& fell down in my dressing room though but for an instant
I wrote to Dr Abercromby & desired his advice. In

3 In consequence of his advice I have restricted myself yet
further and have cut off the Segar & almost half of the
mountain [dew] taking allso medecine with regularity
which I had somewhat neglected which may again have
offended my stomach. I am sure that as the man said
to the minister I know of no particular favour I had done
it in my life. Now in the midst of all this I began my
work with as much attention as I could and having taken
pains with my story I find it is not relishd nor indeed
tolerated by those who have no interest in condemning
but a strong interest in putting even a face upon their
conscience. Was not this in the circumstances a damper
to an invalid already afraid that the sharp edge might be
taken off his intellect though he was not himself sensible
and did it not seem of course that Nature was rather
calling for repose than for further efforts in a very exciting
& feverish stile of composition. It would have been the
height of injustice and cruelty to impute want of friendship
or sympathy to J. B.’s discharge of a doubtful and I am
sensible a perilous task. And yet

. . . The bringer of unwellcome news
Has but a losing office.1

And it is a failing in the temper of the most equal
minded men that we find them less liable to be pleased
with good news than bad & with the tidings that they have
fallen short of their aim than if they had been told they
had hit the mark. But I never had the least thought of blaming him and indeed my confidence in his judgement is the most forcible part of the whole affair. It is a consciousness of this judgement & sincerity which makes me doubt whether I can proceed with the County Paris in opposition to those who have given their opinions on the subject. I am most anxious to do justice to all concerned and yet from [for] the soul of me I cannot see what is likely to turn out for the best. It cannot be but that I must have lost greatly in publick opinion. There are many excellent archers who have out shot me in my own bow. Even the still greater numbers of those who may be considered as my inferiors diminish the value of such compositions in general by showing at what a cheap rate an imitation of them can be constructed. These are all obvious difficulties & unfortunately circumstances have gone far to shatter the self confidence with which I might have battled them under more propitious circumstances. There are two or three ways of managing this business and while I state them to you I am in fact thinking them over with myself. I cannot think of going on as I have begun with the Count & I have no confidence in getting a more successful line. I may attempt The Perilous Castle of Douglas but I fear the subject is too much used and that I may fail in it. Then being idle will never do for a thousand reasons. All this I am thinking of till I am half sick. I wish James who gives such stout advice when things are wrong would tell us how to keep them right but he stands mute like the conspirator 1 in Gowries famous [plot ?]. One is tempted to cry Woe worth thee is there no help in thee. Perhaps we will do better to take no resolution till we all meet together.
I certify am quite decided to fulfill all my engagements & so far discharge the part of an honest man and if anything can be done for the Magnum I will be glad to do it. I am something afraid of Peveril of the Peak.

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT

I have sent you a Set of the novels to be sent to the Baron D'Aussay at the Crown Hotel. They are I think compleat or well nigh so. Will you give them a glance over & if they are not complete send him a set of the new Edition & keep those instead which being the Authors copy may have value with some folks.

I trust James & you will get afloat next Saturday when I think we will be able to settle something. You will think me like Murray in the farce I eat well drink well and sleep well but thats all Tom thats all. We will wear the thing through one way or other if we were once afloat. But you see this is a scrape. Yours truly

W SCOTT
12 December 1830 ABBOTSFORD

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES, — I have got over my fright for I flatter myself it was no more. I had never had an idea but of thanking you for your criticism. If the worst was true you discharged a most friendly duty in a case by which you would be one of the greatest sufferers. I have discovered a salve for the nations grievances which they will not adopt but which carries secure redemption along with it. I will give you my Panacea for your
Journal providing you keep quiet & come out as Mr Cadell proposes on Saturday. You shall go to Church and have all manner of time to yourself. My medicine although very unpalatable has nothing to do with mere party measures or with irritating composition of any kind.

I am no St. John Long — a child might take it. It is an obvious idea and may have [occurred to] others but never mind I am determined to recommend it.

This looks as if from being mad with low spirits I was mounting into a high fit of Light Headedness but the working at such a thing may reconcile me to myself of which I have some need. I want good opinion of my present state of mind without which it is unlikely I can do any thing.

Supposing myself better satisfied than I am at present I will cut down the first proofs of County Paris or cancel them entirely & try a new departure.

I send a revised copy of Rob Roy which you will see has some errata on the blank leaf. I hope we shall see Richard himself again. Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [14 Dec. 1830] (2) W. S.

If you ha[n]d this to Cadell to whom alone you ought perhaps to mention it let it be in the strictest confidence & with assurance that I have no purpose of quarrelling with his friends the Whigs.

[Stevenson]
TO GEORGE FORBES. 3 EDINBURGH

(11-440) ABBOTSFORD, December 18, 1830

(11-440) My DEAR SIR,—I was greatly delighted with the
(11-440) contents of your letter, which not only enables me to eat

1830 SIR WALTER SCOTT 441

(11-441) with my own spoons, and study my own books, but gives
(11-441) me the still higher gratification of knowing that my
(11-441) conduct has been approved by those who were concerned.

(11-441) The best thanks which I can return is by continuing my
(11-441) earnest and unceasing attention—which, with a moderate
(11-441) degree of the good fortune which has hitherto attended
(11-441) my efforts, may enable me to bring these affairs to a
(11-441) fortunate conclusion. This will be the best way in which
(11-441) I can show my sense of the kind and gentlemanlike
(11-441) manner in which the meeting have acted.

(11-441) To yourself, my dear sir, I can only say, that good news
(11-441) become doubly acceptable when transmitted through a
(11-441) friendly channel; and considering my long and intimate
(11-441) acquaintance with your excellent brother and father, as
(11-441) well as yourself and other members of your family, your
(11-441) letter must be valuable in reference to the hand from
(11-441) which it comes, as well as to the information which it
(11-441) contains.

(11-441) I am sensible of your uniform kindness, and the present
(11-441) instance of it. Very much, my dear sir, your obliged
(11-441) humble servant,

(11-441) WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]
TO MRS. [ELIZA] FLETCHER

EDINBURGH, December 18 [1830]

MADAM,—I am extremely glad to learn that Dr. Davy purposes to set about the important duty of giving the world some account of his talented brother. I regret extremely, that as our pursuits were different, we never corresponded, though we were long friends, and the marriage with Mrs. Apreece (whom I have the honour to call cousin after the fashion of my country) increased considerable intimacy, so that I was very often, when chance made us residents in the same place, in Sir Humphry's society, and had often the pleasure of seeing him here.

It might be interesting to Dr. Davy to know, that in a singular scene described by Mr. Coleridge in his Sibyline Leaves, p. 89, Sir Humphry was described as "the individual who would have distinguished himself in the first rank of England's living poets, if the genius of our country had not decreed that he should rather be the first in the first rank of its philosophers and scientific benefactors." I The compliment I can witness to be as just as it is handsomely recorded. I was in company at the same time, the house being that of our mutual friend, Mr. William Sotheby; indeed, I was the person who first mentioned the verses which introduced the discussion. As Sir Humphry's distinguished talents for literature were less known than his philosophical powers, perhaps Dr. Davy might wish to preserve this attestation by so eminent a judge as Mr. Coleridge. I have myself
heard my deceased friend repeat poetry of the highest order of composition.

WALTER SCOTT

[Remains of Sir Humphry Davy]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, ATTACHD TO THE BRITISH EMBASSY, NAPLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have received your kind letter and am truly pleased it brings me news of your having safely received the remittance. Another shall follow it on the first hint you give. I am still as you know embarassd with difficulties but the atmosphere is clearing around. A very kind friend offerd me several modes of employing his interest with the Crown to make me righ[t]

honbl[e]. Tides honor[s] and epithets of rank I are ludicrous when they are not connected with suitable wealth. For other reasons I declined pushing for some species of pension on my retirement from the Court of Session which took place the 18th of last month. My retiring pension leaves me five hundred a year the poorer but as I save the house in Edinr my limitation of expence balances about one half the sacrifice and I must employ five or six idle months very ill if I cannot make twice or thrice as much as the balance. I have determind to push what difference I have lost as an argument for getting you on and I think I have the prospect of success. I shall take your hint of a Paid Attache. Give me such further instructions on this point as you can.

I am failing a good deal in body. I must be lifted on
horseback different from my wont and Kaeside is quite
enough of a walk for me. This distresses me a good deal
yet it is what is to be expected at my years and hard
workd as I have been. With ease and quiet I will soon
get over it. But I cannot help worrying myself about
publick affairs and I cannot say I ever saw them look
worse or more ominous. As if to convince men of the
consequences which a reform will send to parliament you
have only to see the swindling shoeblack Hunt 2 brought
[forward] for proud Preston as it was once calld. Why.
In such selections all who run may read the probable
existence of a house of commons whi[ch] will not chuse
long to be incumberd with a King or a House of peers
and in the liberal spirit of oeconomy which is now afloat
will contract for any wages however moderate with the
privilege of funding things. However I fain would think
that the doom is not decided. It certainly is not if
people will be true to themselves.

Perhaps I write more sadly owing to a foolish thing 1
[which] happend today. Six men were tried before the
Sheriff at Selkirk today of whom four were convicted on
the new fishing act. I thought it was a pity they were
tried on such a charge at this time but of course I went
to preside not willing to shun partaking the agreeables or
disagreeables of notice. Four were condemned in the
clearest manner two were discharged. Of the first there
was a young man a strong savage fellow very much
incenced and disposed to be violent. He was sentence[d]
to three pound or Six weeks imprisonment and condemnd
to the last on his own objection. When the worshipful
audience was dismissing he broke from the poor old
miserable officers sprang over the benc[h]es and would
have got away altogether if I had not stopd him.2 I sent
for irons but the officers put them on so ill that though he left the court quietly enough he got [free] from them in the middle of the street where I left them making no very [heroic] figure. I was angry enough you may suppose but what did [that] avail. I would have been the better of Walter and you and a couple of pair of pistols. As it was it was lucky he did not venture to fight his way but submitted without a word like the folks in the comment of the Critic.

You are now in Naples my dear Charles which I shall never I think see. Pray use your time well. Read Guicciardini and others who treat of the Romantic events of the french revolution. I have often wishd to go to work on the Duke of Guise who made a romantic attempt to possess himself of the Kingdom of Naples ostensibly for the king of France. But in reality for placing the crown of that fine kingdom on his own brows at least as a feudatory of the Bourbons. A Russian nobleman one of those I think who were concernd in Pauls death has written a good narative of these events which are extremely interesting. You may take it for gospel that nothing makes history read with so much interest as the history of the country in which you reside for the time.

The Miss Tullos of Ellieston 1 who are residents in Naples as I suppose you know have sent me the handle of a Grecian sword and two or three specimens of marbles &c. You must be rep[resent][i][v][e] of my politeness in returning thanks and express in your best turnd phrase french or Italian whichever is most acceptable how much the Hermit on Tweedside is obliged for their kind remembrances.
The French is perhaps the most necessary language perhaps the most adapted to discussion but Italian is the most elegant language beyond measure and you must pay attention to it accordingly. For the same reason as you will always find German useful I wish you would keep it up by writing reading and an hour or two lessons a week. I hardly know a manner in which you have better prospect of advancing yourself or qualifying yourself for opportunities of advancement.

I fancy I have however written till I am scarce intelligible. In fact my hands my limbs my tongue are daily failing a little which joined to the bad times makes me sometimes wish for the rest of Dryburgh and the shadow of the Evening.

Walter is at Birmingham where he has a good deal of knocking about to keep matters quiet. The Lockharts and family are well when we heard. Poor Miss Fergusson (the eldest Isobel) is bidding I fear the world goodnight. Miss Margaret very unwell indeed. Colonel Fergusson recovering slowly from the gout which he calls rheumatism. Anne has had a kind of swelling in her throat from which she has recovered by treating herself very roughly walking in all weathers even when she has taken calomel.

My dear Charles Always your affectionate father

ABBOTSFORD 22 December 1830 WALTER SCOTT

A thousand merry Christmas[e]s and good New years. Do not be afraid we will be sure to remember you round our board though it be thinner than usual this time.
(11-446) Bloody lass 1 turns [out] a most glorious animal.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-446) MY DEAR SIR,—I got both your letters this day and first of all I inclose the receipt to Mr Marshall to whom make my kind compliments and say I hope he will long live our faithful administrator. I shall be a little short at the new year. I have 100, or 200 to receive from Mr Murray for [a] review which will make up the damage but I will not hesitate to take you in advance & not leave any scores to 1831 as I can give you plenty of security. A hirsel of sheep and about 50 of building and some carpenter work makes up my dissipation. So it is to stock.

(11-446) I will certainly with great pleasure employ my friend Mr Woods son. It will only be a temporary job as of 1830

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1830

(11-447) course I do not propose to break of[f] my personal connection with Mr Gibson and I hope Mr Wood will understand it so. I mean just to execute a general trust consisting I. of my books furniture plate curiosities etc which may be worth 8000 or better. II. Certain copy rights retaind in my own possession & property as the Tales of my Grandfather burthend with the present editions & one or two other things. III. Manuscripts letters & papers of every kind including books of Journal Memoirs of life (imperfect) etc. This property separating and excepting the same from that conveyd to the trustees it is my purpose to convey to my two sons & my son in law the division to be regulated among them.
(11-447)in the proportion which I may declare just by a writing
(11-447)under my hand. I prefer this to making a more distinct
(11-447)settlement for my children are in the right of reversion
(11-447)to about 20,000 and much that I might do at this
(11-447)moment to secure my two younger childrens independence
(11-447)might not be reasonable if that fund should open.

(11-447)I have the comfort to say that my children are upon the
(11-447)most affectionate footing with each other as well as with
(11-447)me and I dare say Walter and Lockhart who are well to
(11-447)pass in the world will agree to take charge of Anne and
(11-447)Charles for a year or two till the Waverley publication is
(11-447)ended which if our plans hold water will afford facility in
(11-447)other matters. I will write to them my views & sentiments
(11-447)on this subject.

(11-447)I think all I shall want from Mr Wood is a trust
(11-447)disposition & conveyance for which I will send him full
(11-447)Memorandum reserving the principle & portions of
(11-447)division to a writing under my hand. This appears to me
(11-447)the clearest way. I have often seen in this kind of business
(11-447)people disappoint their own wishes by trying to do too
(11-447)much & too minutely. Mr. Woods taking the trouble
(11-447)to come here would be unnecessary.

(11-447)Lockhart will of course write some sort of Memoir and
(11-447)must be paid for it as is reasonable. It ought to go with

448 LETTERS OF 1830

(11-448)the poetry & tales. Of course the first thing to be done
(11-448)would be to value the Library book by book. I should [prefer]
(11-448)if Walter was to make his library in my study, it would
(11-448)hold a choice collection for an officer of horse. Much of
(11-448)the furniture is no doubt fitted to the place and not much
(11-448)worth elsewhere.
Tomorrow I go to Mertoun an engagement of 150 years standing when we are all in the County as chances just now.

Poor Miss Margaret Fergusson is dead. Believe me always yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 24 December [1830]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

[incomplete]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am at present obliged with yours of the 15 current and am truly concern'd at the unsettled state of the country. I see nothing but force [for] making men understand their duty of subjection to the laws and then attempting to relieve some prominent evils. . . .

I have to tell you a piece of bad news of another kind. Poor Miss Bell Fergusson was carried off yesterday by a fever and species of Cholera. She suffered nothing but fairly slipt away. The colonel is much distress'd. He is suffering at present with the gout but doing better. John is likewise at Huntlyburn. Sir Adam expected to day.

Anne goes to Mertoun to go with Mrs. Scott to chapel tomorrow at Kelso. I go down for my Christmas goose & stay there Sunday. These are my news but I have very serious matters to talk upon and therefore ask your attention for some minutes.
You are well aware that for these two years I have been what is called failing that is without any complaint for I never was better in my life my lameness is increased in a most unpleasant degree threatening to destroy all habit of my exercise. This may go on till every one tires of me but wise men take these as things which are intimations to put their house in order and some other things direct my thoughts to the same object.

It would have been much more satisfactory that I should have postponed canvassing that matter until two or three years later when I could have seen my own way more clearly and must within a nearness have either extricated my affairs with Constables Creers or remain entangled in spite of all my efforts. If times hold good I have strong hopes of coming off triumphant. Such literary exertions as I have been able to make together with the operations of the Waverley collection to the number of twenty volumes have afforded the creditors actual payment to the extent of £6000 being more than half of the whole incumbrance. To meet this Mr Cadell proposes to buy half the property of thirty volumes of Waverley still unpublishd. There will be besides the profits of our own moiety & allowing them to sell much worse than the first twenty still if they hold anything like a corresponding value these two funds the sale of half the property to Cadell and that of the moiety of the edition to the public will clear on a moderate calculation on[e] half of the remaining debt. In 1832 therefore the debts will be lowered to £30,000. This though a large sum is in a great respect provided for as there is £20000 secured on my life the interest of which is
regularly paid & which may afford a fund for borrowing
money to clear off all the debts. To this is to be added
the profits of sales so that I have little doubt that the whole
debt will be settled in 1833 or thereabout for the precise
date cannot be well fixd.

If therefore these views take place and the most difficult
and doubtful was the period which we have happily got
through all claims on my estate will be extinguishd on my
succession even including [ ] 10,000 which lies on the
Heritable estate.

It gives me pleasure to say that the prospect of clearance
is equally great whether I live or die. For you have
Lockharts tried talents to write some sort of life or
biographical sketch [within] the year or two. But if I should
beat a retreat as may be before these things are settled I
must make a separate settlement in that count respecting
such funds as are at present in my possession and are
my own property. It strikes me that I can if Lockhart
and you go into my views effectually make a temporary
provision for Anne & Charles whom my death must leave
otherwise destitute. I My Creditors in what they are
pleased to term acknowledgment of my liberal & generous
conduct to them have renounced all right whatever in
my household furniture library paintings and personal
effects. Besides I have some copy rights which I did not
transfer to the Trustees & which are still my property.
I intend to convey these things & all besides that I can
call my own in trust to Charles, Lockhart and you that
when realized the produce may be equally divided among
you. But it strikes me that to sell off all at Abbotsford

1830                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      451

would be to lose a great deal of money and to keep it all
as it now is would not suit the views of the parties. The
Household furniture you will probably like to keep &
perhaps the old armour & rattle traps. On the other
hand you might naturally find the Library too large &
too whimsical. In that case you might fill my study as it
is called with a very handsome gentleman's collection
and it would only cost you filling up the present library to
be a beautiful drawing room. Lockhart may likely
desire to have some of the books & so may Charles.

I think therefore the way to gratify you all is to set a
moderate appraisement on these things and let those who
are inclined to take the effects as Anne calls them just be
liable to account for them to the trustees at the valuation.
This with the price of the copyrights sold will form a fund
in which you will each have interest to the extent of one
fourth and you may either keep the goods or take the
valuation at your pleasure. If money be plenty you will
do the one if not you will cause the things to be sold and
such books as none of you care for.

One thing is obvious that Charles & poor Anne will
require assistance from the fund formed in your hands as
trustees but I have no doubt from your affection to each
other which has always been as sincerely displayed by
Jane & by Lockhart as by my own family that you will
make effort for her safe & comfortable accommodation and
something of this kind I meditate as likely to be best in
the circumstances. If you however wish to have the
house as it is under a reasonable valuation for the books
pictures furniture &c I will readily leave it in that way
but it will engage you in a good deal of debt without
making any immediate addition to your income. I am
sorry to say that at the present Abbotsford is rather a place
for spending than making money. But if I live much may
be done. You will let me know what you think of all
probably let me know that you will consider Anne as under your particular charge. Sophia will of course make Charles her guest when his duty permits him to return and I am sure Jane will be kind to Anne for as you have no near relations you must in a moment of deprivation stand in greater need of each others protection. [unsigned]

[25 December, 1830] (1)

[Bayley]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I return you the Compliments of the season with kind thanks for all the good things from the almanack which will teach me the value of time to the mitts which will have every chance of restoring my poor disabled fingers which rejoice in the hope of being warm once more. Funerals and police matters have been occupying me more than is at all desirable but I hope it will be soon over.

The Second series you shall certainly have if it will cover 200 or 300 at the term which however do not press. I think I will set to work to them unless Robert of Paris comes more readily than just now but I will try him first after the 6th.

Your views as poor Constable use[d] to say are very Fair 2 but I will know better what to say as the time comes more nigh. God willing I am willing to do all I can but what that all will amount to four or five years after no one
Meanwhile a good thing is like to befall my family namely the payment of about $5000 received in Chancery belonging to my children. If this payment takes place half the money is payable immediately to my children among them and will be a great relief to me. I will postpone Mr. Woods labours till I learn positively how this stands as I hope to ascertain many points which I must otherwise leave hypothetical.

I expect money from Murray one of these days. Yours with many good new years WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES MARNIE, DEUCHAR, FORFAR

SIR,—I am much obliged to you for your legend respecting the sword, which I will probably avail myself of should I be called on for another edition of the work in question. I am glad to know the sword is safe and in the hands of my acquaintance and brother antiquary, Mr. Deuchar. My information was taken from Doctor Jamieson, who, from his general habits and having been a Forfar man ought to have been more correct as to the County. I am sorry that the rhyming couplet does not seem to be a correct date. I have seen another sword belonging to the Earl of Traquair bearing the date A.D. 1000, but I own I always thought it an addition put on
the blade, black especially, as the Arabian numerals were used in expressing it. I will study, when I am in Edinburgh again, which is no speedy prospect, to obtain a sight of the weapon.

We have a Mr. Deuchar in Selkirkshire on Yarrow, a family of some antiquity " lairs decidian." But I think their name latterly was Scott, which is the clan which prevails in the district. I am sir, Your obliged and humble friend, WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 31 Decr. 1830

[Arbroath Public Library]

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 455

TO HENRY FRANCIS SCOTT,1 YOUNGER OF HARDEN, M.P.

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, 10th January 1831

MY DEAR HENRY,— . . I am old enough to remember well a similar crisis. About 1792, when I was entering life, the admiration of the godlike system of the French Revolution was so rife, that only a few old-fashioned Jacobites and the like ventured to hint a preference for the land they lived in; or pretended to doubt that the new principles must be infused into our worn-out constitution. Burke appeared, and all the gibberish about the superior legislation of the French dissolved like an enchanted castle when the destined knight blows his horn before it. The talents, the almost prophetic powers of Burke are not needed on this occasion, for men can now argue from the past. We can point to the old British
ensign floating from the British citadel; while the tricolor has been to gather up from the mire and blood—the shambles of a thousand defeats—a prosperous standard to rally under. Still, however, this is a moment of dulness and universal apathy, and I fear that, unless an Orlando should blow the horn, it might fail to awaken the sleepers. But though we cannot do all, we should at least do each of us whatever we can.

I would fain have a society formed for extending mutual understanding. Place yourselves at the head, and call yourselves sons of St Andrew, any thing or nothing—but let there be a mutual understanding. Unite and combine. You will be surprised to see how soon you will become fashionable. It was by something of this kind that the stand was made in 1791-2; vis unita fortior. I earnestly recommend to Charles Baillie, Johnstone of Alva, and yourself, to lose no opportunity to gather together the opinions of your friends; especially of your companions, for it is only among the young, I am sorry to say, that energy and real patriotism are now to be found. If it should be thought fit to admit peers, which will depend on the plans and objects adopted, our Chief ought naturally to be at the head. As for myself, no personal interests shall prevent my doing my best in the cause which I have always conceived to be that of my country. But I suspect there is little of me left to make my services worth the having. Why should not old Scotland have a party among her own children?—Yours very sincerely, my dear Henry,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]
TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I should have more early acknowledged the great pleasure which I receivd from your very interesting and affectionate letter 2 which was really of no ordinary description. It is no common satisfaction to me that I leave my family united by mutual love and affection in a way which may make them comforts to each other. I conceive I shall act agreeably to your wishes in the following proceeding the particulars of which you can adjust among yourselves giving such accomodation as may be necessary to those of you[r] sisters & brothers (for I know you will also account Lockhart as a brother) and they that are not so pressed for the ready giving you in the same manner all accomodation you may require [in] what may not be instantly required;

Under this general provision I am about to settle [on you] all my moveable effects within the House of Abbotsford namely books pictures plate Arms furniture and personal property of every kind (excepting two or three articles as pledges of affectionate remembrance to my children & friends). In consideration of which bequest & by accepting which you become bound to pay 5000 Sterling to be divided as follows 1000 to Sophia in addition to 1000 already paid or secured to her and the remaining 4000 on Anne & Charles in [illegible] the payment to run according to their necessities and your convenience. As the whole household deities of this whimsical kind might reach from 7000 to 10,000 you will not have a Jews bargain in this
transaction and should you think you had too much of a hobby[sical library or museum ther[e] is nothing to hinder you settling a transaction. The value of my farming stock will I think clear any current debts or expences if not they can be thrown on the copyrights. These must be very valuable if God shall grant me 2 life & possession of my faculties for a year or two and if the publick retain their taste. My wish is that Lockhart and Charles who I think has a turn that way shall have necessary management with a suitable consideration for their loss of Time in the task. A very large stock of copy right being all, the Waverley novels are still in the hands of trustees. There is a hope therefore though no certainty that the old debts which followed constables bankruptcy including an heritable debt on the lands of Abbotsford will be paid off by the operation of the trust. This is the more likely as 20000 (twenty thousand pound) must fall to augment that fund at my death. The copyrights therefore will still seem an available fund perhaps to a very considerable extent and I will consider my inclinations which will be to divide the proceeds fairly amongst you. This part of my testament must be hypothetical for nobody can tell the turn this sort of property may take but Lockhart understands literature so well that I have no fear he will manage it to advantage. If I live to see my estate clear for which I have made such exertion I will be able to make some arrangement of a more precise nature. In one word my purpose is that you should [illegible] and that aside the burthen of 5000 and the lands disencumberd of all debts 1 of which 10000 was secured on it in the distresses brought on by constables failure. After this you will have one fourth share in the produce of the literary property be it what it may.
I think these are the main points which I hope I shall live to put on a more certain basis. For as Sir Anthony Absolute says I intend to live to plague you a long time and I hope to have the opportunity to do you some good to compensate you for this infliction. We may add to Abbotsford as occasion offers. . . .2

The severe weather affected me very much & took away my voice I had no time for nourishing for I was obliged to go to Selkirk to inflict the penalties upon the Black fishers who have been prosecuted in unusual numbers by the Association for preservation of the Tweed salmon fishery. The culprits were at first refractory but as I kept my point I put all to rest after a bit of row. I have sworn in a hundred well disposed inhabitants of Selkirk and yesterday held a second court when all is quiet and I hope at an end for popular disputes are unpleasant things in these times. I hope you will have no[ne]. Nimrod & Bran have had a battle royal old Die being the fair cause of battle. The veteran heroe has been beaten & I hope has learnt he is rather too old for such renc[o]unters : the battle was terrible and they could only separate the combatants by choking them. With this warlike anecdote and a thousand kind loves to Jane which ought not to be appended to a cat or dog quarrel I am always your truly affectionate father

(11-458)I ought to tell you that I have also settled to give Lockhart a liferent lease of Chiefswood at its present rent
which I am sure you will approve. The rent is fifty pounds.

TO SAMUEL ROGERS

MY DEAR SIR,—I should do my sentiments towards you and all your kindness great injustice did I not hasten to send you my best thanks for your beautiful verses on Italy which [are] embellished by such beautiful specimens of architecture as form a rare specimen of the manner in which the art of poetry can awaken the Muse of painting. It is in every respect a bijou and yet more valued as the mark of your regard than either for its literary attractions or those which it derives from art although justly distinguished for both.

My life has undergone an important change since I saw you for the well remembered last time in Piccadilly when you gave me the eye glass which still hangs round my neck with which I might hope to read not only more clearly but with more judgment & better taste. Since that time I have felt a gradual but decisive pressure of years visiting me all at once and without any thing like formed disease depriving me of my power to take exercise either on foot or horseback of which I was once so proud. It is this that makes me look at your volume with particular interest. Having resigned my official connection with the Court of Session I had promised myself the pleasure of seeing some part of the continent and thought of visiting the well sung scenes of Italy. I am now so helpless in the way of moving about that I think I must be
satisfied with the admirable substitute you have so kindly
sent me which must be my consolation for not seeing
with my own eyes what I can read so picturesquely
described. I sometimes hope I shall pick up heart of
grace and come to my daughter Lockhart in spring

(11-460)

another time I think I had best keep my madness in the
background like the confidant of Tilburina in the critic
at all events I wish I could draw you o'er the Border
in Summer or Autumn when at least we could visit places
which though not very romantic in landscape every valley
has its battle and every stream its song.

(11-461)

Pray think of this & God bless you. I beg my respects
to your sister to Sharpe whom I wish you could induce to
visit me with you and to Lord and Lady Holland if they
remember such a person. The worst of this world is the
separation of friends as the scene closes but it is the law we
live in. Believe me very affectionately Your truly
obliged

(11-461)

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 15th January [1831]
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

MY DEAR ALLAN,—I received with great pleasure your
information of your sons success at the Academy which I
have no doubt would give to Mrs Cunningham & yourself
one of the most sincere and genuine species of pleasure
in this desert of uncertainty. I speak with feeling on
this subject having had no reason to complain of my own
young folks who have been always dutiful to me and
affectionate to each other. I am sincerely happy if it
has been in my power to give the young soldier a lift since
in that I have helped the Company to a hopeful servant
& contributed something to the happiness of an ingenious
and worthy friend. I am ashamed to deprive you of the
two MSS of Cameronian proceedings I which are a true

and genuine record of the feelings of those honest
enthusiasts most crack-brained certainly in their opinions
but respectable in the firmness with which they adhered
to them. I merit the gift in one respect alone that I
believe there are few but myself who could undertake
as I shall certainly do—to read them from beginning to
end without hopping and skipping.

My kind compliments to Chantrey—I hope his wives
health is better & that we shall see him next season. I
trust you will come down also and let us have a visit at
Abbotsford. You will find me more sensible now a days
to the influence of weather than you have recordance.

"But old ships must expect to get out of commission "1
as the Poet Dibdin or some other of the craft says—wishing
you and your family all manner of health & prosperity.
I am always Your faithful humble Servant

ABBOTSFORD 15 January [1831]     WALTER SCOTT

P.S. The severity of the season has obliged me to beg
the assistance of a friends hand my own being disabled by
the frost.

TO JAMES SKENE, OF RUB[1]SLAW, 126 PRINCES STREET
(11-462)MY DEAR SKENE,—I have had no very pleasant news to send you as I know it will give Mrs Skene and you pain to know that I am suffering under the incroachments of a hundred little ailments which have greatly incroachd upon the custom of the exercise which I used to take. On this I could say much but it is better [to] leave alone what must be said with painful feeling and you would be vexed with reading.2

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 463

(11-463)One thing I will put to rights with all others respecting my little personal affairs. I am putting [in order] this house with what it contains and as Walter will probably be anxious to have a remnant of my better days I intend to beg you & my dear Mrs Skenes acceptances of a legacy of 105 to have it [the picture] copied by such an artist as you shall approve of to supply the blank which must then be made on your hospitable walls with the shadow of a shade. If an opportunity should occur of copying the picture to your mind I will be happy to have the copy as soon as possible. You must not think that I am nervous or foolishly apprehensive that I take these precautions. They are necessary and right and if one puts off too long we sometimes are unfit for the task when we desire to take it up. My children will be in their own right indifferent wealthy and are in no chance of feeling any inconvenience from such a bequest.

(11-463)I beg to introduce a literary man of great merit who might be calld James of that Ilk since he is James of James's.1 I have promised that you will procure him...
(11-464)admission to the Musaeum of the Antiquaries. His wife (11-464)is with him whose maiden name chances oddly enough (11-464)to be Thomas she is a lady-like person. They have been (11-464)long abroad. If you show them any petty kindness it (11-464)will be gratefully felt and well bestown and I think you (11-464)will like them.

(11-464)On the next Election I would like to be useful to Sir (11-464)John if he stands serving him to whom I reckon myself (11-464)particularly obliged. I would assist my neighbour (11-464)Alexr. Pringle with whose family I have long had both (11-464)some relationship & great friendly intercourse[e]. Will (11-464)you who are on the spot tell me how the cat jumps that is (11-464)to say apprize me how I can best carry my wishes in[to] (11-464)effect.

(11-464)When the weather becomes milder I hope Mrs Skene & (11-464)you & some of the children will come out to brighten the (11-464)chain of friendship wt. your truly faithful

(11-464)WALTER SCOTT
(11-464)ABBOTSFORD 16 January 1831

(11-464)So poor old Henry Mackenzie is gone.1

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
forget the value & kindness of your approbation bestowed so generously when my friends were few & my prospects less cheering than they afterwards turned out. Depend upon it My Dear Lady that what you wish to be done shall be done & that so soon as I can get a Copy of the Work. I blush to say I have not yet seen it for various occupations render me a stranger to works of imagination in which from the report of their own merit as well as from sincere regard for the Author I would otherwise greedily seek an opportunity of being acquainted.

I will take care you see the result of this promise by sending you the publication in which it appears. The channel of publication I shall adopt is an Edinburgh paper conducted by an old schoolfellow being a person upon whom I can rely. It is of little consequence that I have considerable doubts of the value of this resource for the purpose desired though I sincerely hope that the merit of the volumes themselves will make that immaterial. It is enough My dear Lady Charlotte that you, so early & so kind a friend point out to me a mode in which I can give you satisfaction. Being with sincere respect My Dear Lady Charlotte Your Ladyships truly obliged and respectful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 23 January [PM. 1831]
tracing these lines—I therefore employ the hand of a confidential friend.

[Walpole]

TO ANNE SCOTT

My DEAR ANNE,—The doctors here ordered me to be cuped, which operation takes place to-morrow morning. They have pronounced me fairly invalid—that is, to dine alone or with you at luncheon time on broth & pudding three days in the week—fish or a bit of meat, one glass of wine, and see nobody at dinner on any accompt; & sup on porridge & milk, without anything else.

What is still more tiresome, Mr. Fortune 1 cannot get my seven-leagued boots ready for four or five days, & were I to return to-morrow I must come back on Monday or Tuesday. This is very troublesome, and as I cannot go out of doors, I shall be dull enough. I dined yesterday with Skene—to-day with Mr. Cadell, which I suppose is the end of my dissipation. I hope your orders will be of a more [en]durable description; but if we consult doctors we must obey them. I am, my dear Anne, Always your affectionate Father, W. SCOTT

Tuesday [1st February 1831]

MACKENZIE'S HOTEL, 2 CASTLE STREET

I shall send this out by Swanstoun, though when he goes

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 467

is rather uncertain, for we are completely covered up. Mr. Cadell has been very kind, insisting on my taking a
room in his house since last night. Mr. Fortune takes a few days to make his rattle-traps, and gives me two or three measurements, so will detain me till Wednesday. The doctors here are very, very attentive.

Thursday [3rd February 1831]
[C. S. M. Lockhart's Centenary Memorial]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I got out safe here about half past four on Wednesday, and set like a tiger to work, & hope to keep moving and to my regimen. I have no doubt I am considerably better for my jaunt, though Edinburgh receive[d] me with so very ghastly a face. This will cover a book for the Duchess of Wellington which please send with your first box. By next carrier comes a box for Athole crescent. A wellmeaning German Baron has sent me some German cases of liqueurs which would be as much as my life is worth to meddle with. I intreat you would relieve me of this temptation and put it in your own cellaret which will be doing me a real favour for by next year perhaps I may be able to take a thimble full at your house, though I certainly will not venture in my own. It is a habit I have always avoided that of sweet drams, if I must drink drams I would take honest whiskey against the world.

I shall often think of the kind hospitality of the Crescent, and of my little songsters and beg once again to express my thanks to Mrs Cadell for the genuine kindness of her hospitality. To day I am going to try Mr Fortune on the poney which will be a great experiment & I hope a
TO MONSIEUR LE CHEVALIER 2 (KOLIADES)

MY VERY DEAR SIR,—I have not yet received the copy of Monsr Koliades Ulysse Homere nor is I must confess the truth the person for whom it is destined worthy of the gift for I am no Grecian which was not the fault of those who directed my education but owing to my own inexcusable neglect of opportunities afforded and which have been very often and very bitterly regretted. But I am not inclined to lose a very flattering testimony of esteem because I may not be able to make the best possible use of it. I should regret still more the loss of your letter. I have written to Payne to enquire about the book & have no doubt it will be found. I am sorry to say that last year I retired from my official situation & resigned my house and establishment in Edinburgh which may have occasioned the miscarriage of a parcel but cannot account for its being lost so I have no doubt of recovering what I shall particularly value as a copy of your regard. I am very sorry to say that since I became a gentleman at my own disposal I have had a severe attack of illness not painful for I eat well drink well & sleep well as the man says in the farce but thats all—I cannot walk and am hardly able to mount on horseback. This has disconcerted a fine plan I had to visit the continent and my...
friends at Paris on my way farther south. But it cannot be. My diminution of strength will not permit. Mean time I am with an affectionate daughter to take care of my household a reasonably extensive library and two great highland deer hounds a very small farm & some large plantations raised by myself about 1500 acres in fine condition and I try as well as I can to cherish the jucunda oblivia vitae. I wish any chance would induce you to come over to our foggy climate for a little time & would permit the great happiness of requiting a small part of your numerous favours.

I am about thirty miles from Edinburgh so learn little of what I would most gladly know that is of literary matters. I cannot for instance know whether the great work with the engravings has reached our northern capital or Pall Mall but I shall speedily know.

Pray my dear Sir what is become of those very interesting & useful publications the Memoirs of France. I think I subscribed to four series and they have all if my reckoning be not mistaken suddenly stopped. There was one by Petitot 1 another by Buchon & either one or two republications of the revolutionary by I know not well whom. My bookseller for the present Tait of Edinburgh got them for me to the number of between one & two hundred volumes. I asked him why they were not continued and he promised about six weeks ago to enquire & let me know but I have not since had an answer. I have some idea that it has reached the Royal Society. I will be most happy to see Mr Trotter when he presents himself.

[ circa 17th February 1831] [unsigned]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your welcome bulletin last night and am I own surprized at its contents though rather old to be surprized at any thing but the passiveness of people is amazing. To begin with my own affairs. The Drs lookd grave talked of privations and so forth and have bled me purged me and deprived me of all creature comforts excepting two glasses of wine which I have bartered for half a weak glass of spirits and water as more natural to the animal. I have under this regimen and a negation of all malt liquors and I think every thing else which I liked a fair prospect of getting rid of my more threatening symptoms & taking a new lease. I ride out every day and sup on porridge and milk which I got them to allow me instead of sago or some such slop which I detest like a sick room. I had not the least pain but an intolerable giddiness which might be from the stomach but in the mean time threaten me with an armchair which my father tenanted for two years before his release and which I have always dreaded. I think I have now turnd the corner for this bout. But as rest and quiet are earnestly recommended I cannot come to see you this spring and Annes unpleasant state of health woul[ ]d of itself prevent it. She has been in Edinburgh since Monday I hope learning something she may be the better of she has been dealing with Calomel greatly too long. I hope her present advisers will be of milder mood. I think her Sisters arrival early in May will be the best chance of her getting well by keeping up her spirits which are scarce
equal to the task of being the only companion of an
invalid old man. The house is large enough for us all
and the beef and broth not getting scant. I shall long to
see the babies again & would like a ride with Johnie &
Walter. I contrive to get hoisted on a quiet pony and
for greater security have John Swanston to attend me on
foot; it gives me much pleasure to feel the fresh air and
I have got a mechanical [stay] or support to my foot which
though in fact it is what Wordsworth calls somewhat
between a hindrance and a help yet promises to assist me
greatly in mounting & even in riding.

I have a letter from Charles which is a very sensible one.
There is a prospect of his being employed abroad as an
attache or Secretary to a small Legation which would be
a Godsend.

A highland lady Mrs Bell MacLachlane made her way
here with her daughter 1 the last was very enthusiastic
about the highlands and very beautiful as much so as any
one I have seen since Hibernia. She is zealous about
highland musick. If I can get my old pipes to skirle again
I will give her a translation of Crochallan & I must beg
you to do the same. I like pretty admirers and always
endeavour to help [them]. You will see how far the affair
had gone when by the next pacquet I sent Anne a
commission to buy me a gold ring—but it was only for the
seals at my watch. My ladies breakfasted and staid
a couple of hours talking of orans corona[chs] pibrochs
and what not. We had a flood worthy of the pen of Sir

Andrew Lauder 1 when the snow storm broke it continued
increasing and about two in [the] morning had ridden
on Peterhouse Cowhouse pigsties kennels gasman a wife
& four children who set up a lamentable chorus in which Nimrod and Bran made a great figure. Ann[e] who heard the cries which attended the emigration at no 2 usual hour supposed that Capt Swing 3 who had honourd her with his correspondence was come to complete his threats & having first lockd herself in her own room began ringing the bell to enquire who had possessd themselves of the rest of the premises. An explanation was not without difficulty procured.

As to politics though our poor freind Laid[l]aw seems to think all is right because he wishes it there must be many who are sensible all is wrong.

And what will come of it

There's nobody knows.

The removing the taxes on tobacco and newspapers I look upon as a bonus to mental and physical poison. I wish the Duke had put himself a little more forward but perhaps he bides his time. I see Croker is near out with his Johnson. Love to Sophia and all the babies.

I could give you if you wanted it no bad article on a book of heraldry 4 which might be made droll & amuzing enough. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

thursday 17 feby. [PM. 1831]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
My DEAR Miss FERRIER,—Anne returned to-day, and part of her Edinburgh news informs me that you meditated honouring your present literary offspring with my name, so I do not let the sun set without saying how much I shall feel myself obliged and honoured by such a compliment. I will not stand bandying compliments on my want of merit, but can swallow so great a compliment as if I really deserved it; and indeed, as whatever I do not owe entirely to your goodness I may safely set down to your friendship, I shall scarce be more flattered one way or the other. I hope you will make good some hopes which make Anne very proud, of visiting Abbotsford about April next. Nothing can give the proprietor more pleasure, for the birds, which are a prodigious chorus, are making of their nests and singing in blithe chorus: Pray come, and do not make this 'a flattering dream.' I know a little the value of my future godchild, since I had a peep at some of the sheets when I was in town during the great snow-storm, which, out of compassion for an author closed up within her gates, may prove an apology for his breach of confidence. So far I must say that what I have seen has had the greatest effect in making me curious for the rest.

Believe me, dear Miss Ferrier, with the greatest respect, your most sincere, humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Doyle’s Memoir of Susan Ferrier]
MY DEAR SIR,—I am very much obliged to you in Sandie Ballantynes affair. Since you say as in the merry wives of Windsor, "Want no at Whitsunday you shall want none" I ought to respond "Want no books Mr Cadell you shall want none"...

I am getting ready the first volume of Crusaders. But I want a book the Memoirs of Lady Fanshaw or some such name from which I wish to extract the original story of the ghost. It is a new publishd book by the Misses Fanshaw from a Manuscript in their family. This pray get for me with the speed of the ordinary and a few days after you shall have the Volume. I should wish to get forwards though I will not work too hard & always take a full allowance of exercize.

James has made a blunder [in the] introduction to Kennilworth page x line 15 where for baker/desperate gambler is the right reading. James doubts making this a cancel but it is just the place for one where there is a blunder [a] kind of sense that is worse than nonsense. You can shew him the copy if you have kept it. But it must be cancelld whatever comes of it. It is one of those twilight errors which Printers make when they are very cunning and which are a great deal worse than down right errors.

When Miss Ferrier comes forth I shall be very curious to see. In the mean time you will not be angry with me for refusing on your account the new novel of Miss Crumpe. I am always yours

WALTER SCOTT
TO WILLIAM GODWIN

MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter, which is a melancholy one, and I heartily wish it were in my power to answer it as I might formerly have done. But you know that were I to apply to any bookseller unconnected with myself to take a work in which he did not see his immediate profit—and, if he did, my intervention would be useless—he would naturally expect me in some way or other to become bound to make up the risk. Now, I have no dealings with any except Cadell, nor can I have, as he has engaged great part of his fortune in my publication. By the great bankruptcy of Constable in Edinburgh, and Hurst and Robinson in London, some years ago, I lost, I need hardly say, more than all I was worth. I might have taken a commission of bankruptcy, or I might by the assistance of my son and other wealthy friends have made a very easy composition. I always, however, thought commercial honour was to be preserved as unsullied as personal, and I resolved to clear off my debt, being upwards of 100,000, part of it borrowed from me when the principal parties knew bankruptcy was staring them in the face. I therefore resolved to pay my debts in full, or to die a martyr to good faith. I have succeeded to a large extent, more than half of the whole, and I have current stock enough as will in two or three years be realized, which will cover the whole. But in the meantime I cannot call any part of a very considerable income.
my own, or transfer it to any purpose, however meritorious,
save that which it is allocated to pay. Now, you
will see that I can neither involve Cadell by making
requests to him in other gentlemen's behalf, nor interfere
in literary speculations where I have nothing to engage
me but my sincere good-will to the author. It is therefore
I fear out of my power to serve you in the way you propose.
As the sapient Nestor Partridge says, Non sum qualis eram.

Still, however, I have an easy income, and will willingly
join in any subscription to cover the expense of publication
of any work, not religious or political, which you
choose to undertake. Suppose the price a guinea, I mean
I would subscribe for ten copies, for which I should hold
one sufficient. If a hundred, or even fifty gentlemen would
subscribe in the same proportion only to the merit [limit ?]
of their own means, the urgency of the occasion would be
in some degree met. I cannot be further useful, for till a
month or two ago I had not a silver spoon which I could
call my own, or a book of my own to read out of a pretty
good library, which is now my own once more by the
voluntary relinquishment of the parties concerned. I
have been thus particular in this matter, though not the
most pleasant to write about, because I wish you to understand
distinctly the circumstances which leave me not at
liberty to engage in this matter to the extent you wish.

I am, my dear sir, your very obedient, humble servant,

[Paul's William Godwin]  WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT
ABBTOSFORD, MELROSE 25 february [1831]

MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I rejoice with all my heart in the good news you send me about Walter. I have little doubt he will be a comfort to you and an honour to all connected with him. I hope he will come home. I have no doubt I can get him access to all the information he can wish to have access to. I am very intimate with Mr. Watt of Soho who has been very kind to my Walter lately and we are you know connected by marriage with the Jessops [of] Derbyshire I also great among the scientific men of the day and [as your Walter is] repaying me the advance of sending him out which I would not charge unless there was plenty there is enough I am persuaded to bring him home maintain him through the year & send him out again. With all my heart I will subscribe to Mr Ottleys book. I suspect he is brother to a very beautiful Irish girl [who] was here about two years ago and was one of the most naive and diverting girls I ever [knew] she was a guest of poor Mrs. Hamilton Sophias tenant at the cottage & she was full of all the wild humour and blunders of her country.

The times are out of joint and I am glad it is none of my business to put them right. I endeavour to disturb myself as little as possible in the selfish hope it will last my time. But sometimes I am taken with a frenzy like Sir Anthony Absolute and rail against all the first born of Egypt. The worst is that there is no real danger but cowardice and avarice. Men are unwilling to pay a reasonable tax for support of the national credit. And rather than do so they will submit to be robbed and have their throats cut by a set of banditti who are ready to throttle their way to power.—Folks other[wise] well
enough intentiond say in reality what Scrub says in
confusion: Spare all I have and take my life. No
doubt they will be accommodated in their wish like the
miser that was robbd and murderd because he refused to
pay the watchment.

I have been far from well—my lameness is much
increased. I am lifted on a poney like little Master
Jackey and when I ride which is two or three miles
every day my forester walks at the horses head to take
care I should not fall off if he starts or stumbles. Well
I have seen better days when

Upon the grun nane durst me brag
The deil a ane among them a’.

And now if they were coming to plunder my house and
cut my throat I must sit like the giant Pope in the
Pilgrims progress and mutter curses against them. With
all this I have much to be thankful for. I am lame it
is true helpless and I suspect sinfully dogged & snappish 1
on some occasions but yet I eat well drink well & sleep
well & agree very well with a regimen which allows me
only half a wine [?] glass of whisk[y] mad[e] into half 2 a
tumbler of grog at dinner time & porridge & milk for
supper.

Poor Ardwall your [cousin ?] has had some very hard
cards. I admired the practical philosophical [manner]
with which he bore his misfortun[e]s & have the pleasure
of being of some use to him though much less than I
willingly would. His firmness and spirits were
exemplary & his case a very very hard one.
I hope this will find my three nieces in good health.

I am glad to hear so good an account of young Huxley.

The love of figures always infers the having something to cast up. He should have received a copy of the tales of my grandfather. If you think the inclosed slip of paper worth sending to Mr Whitaker he will receive these instructive volumes by any friend who is going to town.

Anne having been a little careless while taking medicine has got an obstinate sore throat which I fear will not leave her till the weather is warmer.

I went to town when the storm began in January and was blockaded there for ten days which I employed in taking medical advice for something which rather savourd too much of Shakespeares whorson (beg your pardon Madam) apoplexy. Accordingly they cut off all creature comforts & if I live without eating drinking or sleeping much it certainly seems that live I may.

Another amusement was getting a mechanical aid to supply my lameness which is very ingenious & might have helpd me if I had been younger but I have no longer strength to bear the weight. I use it notwithstanding though it reminds me of Jock of the sides complaint Full fifteen stane of Spanish aim.

They have laid a' right sair on me.

I must now bid you farewell. Lord send us better days or to some of us more patience to endure them. Kind love to Mr[s] Huxley, Eliza and Anne in which my Anne joins.

Ever yours fraternally WALTER SCOTT
TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

MY DEAR SIR FRANCIS,—I send you a little tract 3 published by or rather printed for the Bannatine Club and a little of a curiosity in its way as I think being an old lawyer. My attention was attracted to it by one of the counsel who was engaged and who though he procured a verdict of acquittal had no doubt of his clients guilt. The wilderness in which the poor men were murdered is one of the wildest in Scotland. There is something very touching in the last interview between the poor widow & her affectionate husband. In fine if it has no other interest let it at least have that of being a worthless rarity but a sincere token of gratitude & friendship from your faithful & obliged servant,

ABBOTSFORD, 5 March [1831] WALTER SCOTT

I use the freedom to inclose a copy of the tract for my good friend Lord chief Baron (of late) now Sir Samuel Shepherd.

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

MANY thanks my dear Lockhart for your three political
Epistles 1 though they but serve to shew the deplorable want of talent & resolution where one would most wish to see it. I cannot help being glad that I can see little more of it. My habit of exercise is become almost impossible between debility and pain. If the good weather do not restore me I must take the armchair for the rest of [my] life and I am quite unfit for company unless at home or perhaps with you which makes me look with hope to your coming down. But for the rest I am like the man in the play. I eat well—drink well—& sleep well but that is all my dear friend that is all. But ungrateful as I am I am not sure I should not prefer a good fit of the gout with power when it was over to walk abroad like auld lang syne. But it will not be the tether shortening almost daily. I sit in my own room and feel nothing that should keep me there longer than usual. I go out to walk & set up a half or a quarter of a mile.

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 483

Riding is as bad for with all the bustle of two men to lift me on horseback and one man to walk by the horses head in case perchance he should start and after all I can not ride above two or three miles. With all this I am far from being unhappy or even uncomfortable except from feeling myself useless at such a busy period when if things were as they have been I should have been as Burns says

Ready to serve the country weel

With word or pen or pointed steel. . . .

These are heavy considerations and yet I [see] men rejoicing like the fool in Hogarth's picture of Gin lane who has got the bellows on his head and an infant upon a spit brandished in his hand with infinite glee. . . .
The weather is delightful only rather damp which serves well for transplanting trees which I am doing very busily. I am also busy draining Habbies how[e] that is the second park above Chiefswood in a new manner from which Laidlaw expects wonders but so he does from reform (for he too is a knight of the Bellows & spitted Child) so he may be bit both ways. The ground looks excellent and will augment Sophias dairy considerably. Positively the pleasure of seeing you and the children is the only rational one to expect in these times & I think I shall keep abreast with Walter & baby and even with exertion with Johnie yet however unfit to keep company with graver folks. I am not as you see in the best humour possible. Always most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

Nobody can deny that you have done your part [in] the articles. Pray let me know about Henry Scott. I make almost certain he will do remarkably well if he can get rid of his bashfulness. I am very much interested in him every way.

[ Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CHAMBERS, I BOOKSELLER [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR MR CHAMBERS,—I was quite happy to see Miss MackLachlan who is a fine enthusiastic girl and ve[ry] ve[ry] pretty with all. They that is her Mother and she breakfasted with me though I had what is un[usual] at Abbotsford no female assistance. However
we got on very well and I proposed the young Lady a set of words to the air of Crochallan. But although Miss M. proposed to leave me a copy of the Celtick harmonies or some such name yet I suspect the servant put it into her carriage by accident [?]. Purdie is the publisher. Will you get me a copy of the number containing Crochallan with a prose translation by any competent person & let me know the expense.

I fear I cannot be of use to you in the way you propose though I sincerely rejoice in your success & would gladly promote [it]. But Dr Abercrombie threatens me with Death if I write so much & die I suppose I must if I give it up suddenly. I must assist Lockhart a little—for you are aware of our connexion and he has always shewd me the duties of a son but except that & my own necessary work at the edition of the Waverley novels as they call them I can hardly pretend to be a contributor for after all that same dying is a ceremony one would put off as long as they could.

But there is one thing in which I might be able to do some thing for [you] which is supposing you chose to take up the old book and curious edition line for which Jock Stevensons 1 death gave an opening. I believe the returns are readier than ordinary retail business it is the means of introducing you to good society & if you had an active correspondence you might make a great establishment. I dare say I could get you some good customers in this way. So I would hav[e] you think seriously of it. I buy very few books now myself but have a perpetual work changing &c so there is always some thing to be had.

Think of this the line is highly respectable and when you
TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

MY DEAR CADELL,—I am glad you have taken Mr Turner under your own management and that you have made a bargain with him which you think a good one.2 For myself I understand little of these matters. But I will be happy supposing Mr Turner comes here for a few days to receive him with all hospitality and conduct him to all the scenes most fit for the minstrelsy. They are numerous & very striking. Smaillholm tower near which was the abode of my Childhood Newark castle (somewhat hackd) Cessford castle Hermitage castle & many very fine views besides. This is in some degree a plague for Mr Turner though an artist of very great genius is not so pleasant as such persons usually are. But he will be [a] wellcome guest on this occasion & no one but myself perhaps can make him fix on the fit subjects. I beg that when you have attachd the lists of subjects to the volumes you would let me know for it should be well considered every way & I naturally must know best what will be apposite to the subject although in the point of the art in general I am a poor adviser. . . .1

Very much yours                WALTER SCOTT
ABOTSFORD 13 March 1831.

[Stevenson]

TO JOSEPH [JAMIESON] ARCHIBALD 2

[Extract]

DEAR MR. ARCHIBALD,—I write without delay on receipt of your letter, to express, that, however glad at any other period in life to have made a tour, if not a sea-bathing visit, to Ayrshire, and to view its antiquities under your direction and guidance, I have been very suddenly placed in that state of health, which makes it inadvisable both for others and yourself. I am better in health, but still very precarious.

This will, indeed, must be, my apology for declining your kind invitation [to Ayrshire] which is a county I would otherwise have liked to see. I fear no other time in my life will afford me the means of doing so. I may add my engagement with the re-publication of Waverley, which takes a good deal of time.

Enough is said of poor David Ritchie, who was only an object of curiosity, as his deformity and misanthropy made him something like the ideal being copied after him; so there can be no use in saying more about him. I saw him myself, and the other reports were taken from Professor Ferguson and his family, so we are, generally speaking, secure of their accuracy and may let him rest in his grave, where my book has [been] too much the cause of disturbing him.

I will be glad to hear from you though I cannot be a
TO JOHN G. LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your desponding letter 1 and can only answer "you breath[ed] these dead news in as dead an ear." I have had no hope that the Reform bill would [not] pass since the moment I saw parties among the temporaries were not to join like one man. It would have taken it all to oppose the agitators and those who are on such occasions a majority.

in the balance those prudent persons the waiters on Providence. Here in Scotland the measure is carried by acclamation. There are no opposition save a few spirited young men like Henry Scott and a parcel of doating old ones like myself. To excite any general spirit is as much in vain as it would be for Abraham to fire his pistol at Isaac after the angel had [illegible]. I am convinced of this from what happened to myself. At the instigation of Sanday Pringle & one or two freeholders I drew an address from Selkirkshire which cost me five days hard work which I was glad to find I got through without worse consequences than a rousing headache. It was as I was directed [in] no temporising language although it was too much of a pamphlet. But it was better than Malagrowther & had [it] obtaind a
hearing must have made some effect less or more. But when I came to the meeting I found they were chiefly disposed to blink the question by restraining their remonstrance to the injury meditated against Selkirkshire by blending it with Peeblesshire so finding them in that humour I pocketed my diatribe as what was too long & pamphletish for the place or occasion and the meeting passd an address drawn by Borthwickbrae which had assuredly no offence in it sticking to the dissolving of two counties into one & referring all the rest to the wisdom of parliament. They were most of them I am sorry to say funked. One gentleman averrd openly his approval of the Bill. Old Harden Torwoodlee & above all John Johnstone of Alva stuck by the good old cause of toryism being two of the old school & one of the young. I shall hold myself excused from jummling my brains like she of Auchtermuchtie of whom it is said

Albeit nay butter she could get
Yet she was cumberd with the Kirn.1

And so with the salvo that if there is any thing left of me when an opportunity offers I will not be wanting I have resolve[d] not to break my knuckles striking uselessly at a flint & steel to kindle wet tinder. Time which all refer must be trusted. Expected Evils will be more than man can bear. Expected remedies will prove more efficient than we now dare [hope,] above [all] a leader of talent and energy will arise who may be what we now want an ardent & eloquent leader.

You probably will see this. I shall hardly even if I wear on as I now think probable to the three score & ten. I am much mended since I went upon my regimen & have
no return of the odious dizziness. I am between disability
& doctors abridged of all my old habits of living
and exercize. We hope to see you soon. When summer
comes I hope the Major and Jane will also come down &
see Abbotsford whose venerable laird is the oldest ruin
about it.

I have Laidlaw for an amanuensis who answers admirably
saving a debate now & then like [that] between
Balaam & his monture. I never go out [of] my own
quarters except in a morning but when Chiefwood is
tenanted I will manage to become again a visitor. All
sorts of love to Sophia & the Bairns & Believe me ever
Affectionately yours                 WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 17 March [PM. 1831]

Health serving which there is now little reason to fear
but what it will Count Robert will be out in a month that
is if the bustle of politics be over which I would not
willingly encounter.1

Anne I am happy to see making steady approaches to
compleat convalescence. She still feels [a] return of her
sore throat on a damp or cold day but it is on the whole
mending fast and she herself satisfied that [this] is the case.

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, SECY. TO THE
BANNATYNE [CLUB]

MY DEAR SECRETARY,—I am & ought to be 1 [so]
ashamed of accepting Satans Invisible world on the terms
proposed that the paper should blush for me. But I have
sought the book so anxiously & should really estimate it
so much that as you seem more indifferent about it I
would willingly accept it and hope to make up its place in
your collection by something which you would like if I
cannot get a copy of the same.2 It is difficult & dangerous
you know to put ones delicacy and propriety against their
hobby-horse one knows which is pretty sure of going to
the wall.

I regret very much I do not know who has the old
papers Randolphs letter &c. for undoubtedly there must
have been mor[e] of them [in] th[e] sweepings of the Earl
of Leicesters closet.

I have lookd carefully at the print in the Iconographia
& compared it with my picture. There is a general
resemblance but unless the Engraver has been very faulty
mi[ne] is the better picture much. That in the Icona.
has a lackadaysical expression which in mine is that of a
knight errant or pensive fool. There is a melancholy
in both that looks as if it presaged the terrors of Flodden.
My picture [is] different in many minute particulars.
Above it bears the legend esperance en Dieu beneath the
gallant mottoe Aymez et prelez love that is & fight in the
upper corner are [is] the date anno 1507. The King holds
in his hand a pink and not a thistle as in the Iconographia.
I hold the picture very curious it is painted on
[a] board perhaps at paris which he visited more than once.

The Marquis of Stafford was about to reprint the poem
of flodden but this was under the idea that there was no
new edition by Weber. If his proposal had gone on my

1831                SIR WALTER SCOTT                      491
picture would have made a capital frontispiece.

The Markise I am happy to say retains his purpose but I am at a loss to suggest a subject & wish to get Mr Thomsons assistance. I would like a highland story. Dunc[a]n lauder has unhappily disappeard from the library at B[r]eadalbane. I thought of Henrysons fables but am uncertain as there may be something better.

Will you cudgel your brains about it & let me know the result. Expence in moderation would be no object but time is for the health of our friend & brother in bibliomania is not very strong. Excuse bad writing my fingers being still swelld. By the way Mr Skene had an idea that my picture had been stolen from a set at Castle Fraser. I got it from our old friend Constable a circumstance which does not render the report more improbable.

I have just finishd a very pretty gift to the club a Trial in which a remarkable evidence is given on the testimony of a ghost. Will you Mr Secretary keep him right about distributing &c. Always yours most fraternally

WALTER SCOTT

Scott of Harden has got the finest collection of tracts I ever saw once his grandfather Lord Marchmonts.
There are hundreds of them. Harden & I being a sort of relatives & very old friends I am looking them thro 1 by fiv[e] or six at a time—that is to say having five or six in my own possession the number of old copperplated books are also very curious. If I were to go a step further and from a beggar to become a thief the library
(11-492) would be in danger of losing some gems but an honest name is better than a pot of ointment.

(11-492) The Duke of Buccleuch has the old papers just now. (11-492) They are very ill written. I should be pleased the original did not leave your own hand. The Duke is I suppose reading these exploits of his ancestors. I have some curious memorials for the history of the Clan who appear to have been devils incarnate for houghing cattle & killing men.

1831 SIR WALTER SCOTT 493

(11-493) Descended from such honest gentlemen I do not disgrace my pedigree in condiddling satans Invisible World and am always yours fraternally

(11-493) ABBOTSFORD 17 March 1831 WALTER SCOTT

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(11-493) MY DEAR SIR,—The difficulty appears to me to be in time. There is no fear of finding plenty of subjects but how we are to get time to engrave them so well as we wish seems doubtful. As it is novelty that men run after a small or minute subject a little exaggerated may sometimes be better than one which is hackneyd. When does Mr Turner begin his labours ? The Minstrelsy with a little care may be filld with interesting subjects quite appropriate. I presume the present introductions for the poetry will do with a little brushing up. I shall make an introduction to the dramas which will be necessary. Time strikes me as valuable on many accompts. The success of Mr Rogers by dint of beautiful illustration will
not have escaped the Trade who will make eager attempts to imitate it & it is in such a race that the Devil catches the hindmost. If you agree with me in this measure you will start as soon as you can for the publick tire of illustrated books & of [illegible] in printing & of every thing. Therefore Carpe diem. Our illustrations however excellent in device and execution have not yet helpd us very much. I hope they will bring us up now.

Mr David Laing very handsomely gave me the 1st. Edition of Satan['s] Invisible World. I will be anxious to find something he will like.

I wrote you I think in the inclose[d] that Spice my terrier was lost at Jedburgh. I have the pleasure to say that she is recoverd. I am always yours—

ABBOTSFORD 24 March [1831] W. SCOTT

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 SUSSEX TERRACE, LONDON

[Extract]

MY DEAR LOCKHART, I—. . . I took the liberty to suggest as a most valuable & important contribution an old Scottish romance extant in the Musaeum named Sir Gawaine & the Green Knight. It was in part copied by Dr Maddocks of the Musaeum who I mak[e] no doubt would be glad to part with what he has copied for a
(11-495)small sum.

(11-495)Dunbar quotes this old author in his fine lament for
(11-495)the death of the Makars

(11-495)Clerke of Tranent eke has he taen
(11-495)That wrote the Great Gest of Sir Gawain.1

(11-495)I would account this to be a great curiosity and if the
(11-495)Marquis of Stafford undertook [it] I should be happy to
(11-495)give any assistance in my power and procure more able
(11-495)help. In short I think it one of the most legitimate
(11-495)contributions which the Club could secur[e] or the
(11-495)munificent Marquis bestow.

(11-495)Here is Frank Grant 2 painting a cabinet picture of
(11-495)myself & the two dogs the last at least a fine subject if
(11-495)he goes through [with] it as he is like to do it will be of
(11-495)service to him in London.

(11-495)I am with love to Sophia & the babes always yours with
(11-495)sincere affection

(11-495)WALTER SCOTT

(11-495)ABBOTSFORD 25 March [PM. 1831]

(11-495)Anne is getting the better of her sore throat. I am
(11-495)cruelly crippled but quite well in actual health.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]
ABBOTSFORD, 29th March 1831

SIR,—I am honoured with your obliging letter of the 25th current, flattering me with the information that you had placed my name on the list of stewards for the Literary Fund, at which I am sorry to say it will not be in my power to attend, as I do not come to London this season. You, sir, and the other gentlemen who are making such efforts in behalf of literature, have a right to know why a person, who has been much favoured by the public, should decline joining an institution whose object it is to relieve those who have been less fortunate than himself, or, in plain words, to contribute to the support of the poor of my own guild. If I could justly accuse myself of this species of selfishness, I should think I did a very wrong thing. But the wants of those whose distresses and merits are known to me, are of such a nature, that what I have the means of sparing for the relief of others, is not nearly equal to what I wish. Anything which I might contribute to your Fund would, of course, go to the relief of other objects, and the encouragement of excellent persons, doubtless, to whom I am a stranger; and from having some acquaintance with the species of distress to be removed, I believe I shall aid our general purpose best, by doing such service as I can to misery which cannot be so likely to attract your eyes.

I cannot express myself sufficiently upon the proposal which supposes me willing to do good, and holds out an opportunity to that effect.—I am with great respect to the trustees and other gentlemen of the Fund, sir, your obliged humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]